
Summary

MIND CONTROL EXCERPTS AND ISSUES.

This issue is about mind control and general electronic manipulation of populations.

It consists in 2 basic parts:

1. Page 1-54: The physical or scientific description of waves used for mind control, its effects on people etc.
2. Page 56 - End: Interviews with researchers on this subject and the scenario itself.

The first part is a little bit hard to understand for people who don't have that much background in physics.

The second part includes a lot of details which have quite some similarity to LRH's lectures on the Whole-Track-Series, especially the track of earth, civilization on Mars, conflicts between earth and Mars etc. The interesting point is that more and more data pops up in present time (outside of Scn) which gives evidence to LRH's lectures. It backs up the data in Sector 9 and CBRs lectures on UFOs etc.

The overall situation on this electronic influence looks quite severe and we should at least know about it.

Reason for bringing this up to the OTC is:

1. Information of the OTC
2. To get your opinion if action (in form of an OT-Pjt) is needed or not.
3. If we decide that action is needed the following could be done:
 - a. We could scan through our lines and see if we have persons on lines who could investigate this subject.
 - b. Assign this pjt to them (put someone i/c).
 - c. Work out a project.
 - d. Let them investigate it and come up with a solution.

On the following pages you find an excerpt of the most important points / statements on this subject.

ml ...

Excerption

Chapter 1

Abbreviations see pg. 152

- Patients who lived near electric power lines appeared to have a higher incidence of mental disturbances and suicide (chapt. 1, pg. 5)
- It appears that only two specific functional systems in the organism are primarily influenced by this type of field exposure. These are the brain and the growing tissues of the body, including fetal tissues and cancerous growths. The effects on the brain are mainly functional - for example, behavioral abnormalities, learning disabilities, altered biological cycles, and activation of the stress response system. In growing tissues, field exposure promotes the growth of cancer cells and increases the incidence of developmental defects in newborns. (chapt. 1, pg. 6)
- Relationship between Environment Protection Agency measurements of FM *radio fields* in Portland and the incidence of several types of cancer found in the same area. A significant relationship was found between field intensity in the FM band and the incidence of non-lymphatic leukemia. (chapt. 1, pg. 6)
- In eight out of nine areas containing broadcast towers, the incidence of cancers of all types was significantly higher than in adjacent census tracts that did not have broadcast towers. (chapt. 1, pg. 6)
- Modulation ⁽¹⁾ is the secret of transmitting information by means of electromagnetic fields. In microwaves, the high-frequency signal is modulated at low frequencies. Microwaves that are un-modulated have no such effect. The two types of modulation that are biologically important are pulsed modulation and amplitude modulation. (chapt. 1, pg. 7)
- It appears that the human body can also demodulate the signal when exposed to modulated radio-frequency (RF) or microwave fields; the biological effect is that of the low-frequency vibration. All biological effects from electromagnetic radiation are produced by ELF frequencies. The body systems that pick up the electromagnetic signal are "tuned" to the natural frequencies between 0 Hz and 30 Hz. These systems will sense abnormal fields that are close to this range (between 30 Hz and 500 Hz). The systems then produce an abnormal effect. Microwave radar pulsed at 60 Hz would have the same biological effect as a 60 Hz field alone, which explains the identical effects seen at ELF and microwave frequencies. It also indicates that all intervening frequencies (VLF, AM radio, FM radio and television) will have the same biological effects. (chapt. 1, pg. 7)
- These increases parallel the increase in the ambient electromagnetic field in the past ten to fifteen years, and might also relate to the increase in type and quantities of chemicals added to the food, water, and environment. (chapt. 1, pg. 7)
- One frequency can cause cancer in a rat in two days. Another can reverse the process. Another can cause depression in humans by causing the release of cholinergic neuropeptides in the brain. Still another frequency can cause anxiety; a third can motivate mood behavior, and so forth. It can be done from any point on the planet. (chapt. 1, pg. 8)

(1) In high frequency techniques modulation means "to change the characteristics" of a wave.

- List of effects of E.L.F. which have been reproduced in numerous laboratory tests, repeatedly. (chapt. 1, pg. 9) 2
- Additional list of capabilities that are in the hands of the military and intelligence agencies: (chapt. 1, pg. 9 & 10)
- The Ground-Wave Emergency Network (GWEN) is a communications system that the military is in the process of constructing as we speak. It operates in the very-low frequency (VLF) range, with transmissions between 150 and 175 kHz. This range was selected because its signals travel by means of waves that have a tendency to hug the ground rather than by radiating into the atmosphere. This signal drops off sharply with distance - a single GWEN stations transmits in a 360 circle to a distance of 250 to 300 miles. The entire GWEN system consists of approximately 300 such stations spread across the United States, each with a tower 300-500 feet high. The stations are from 200 to 250 miles apart, so that a signal can go from coast to coast from one station to another. When the system is completed around 1993, the entire civilian population of the United States will be exposed to the GWEN transmissions. (chapt. 1, pg. 12)
- According to a 1982 Air Force review of biotechnology, ELF has a number of potential military uses, including "dealing with terrorist groups, crowd control, controlling breaches of security at military installations, and antipersonnel techniques in tactical warfare."
"Electromagnetic systems would be used to produce mild to severe physiological disruption or perceptual distortion or disorientation. They are silent, and countermeasures to them may be difficult to develop." (chapt. 1, pg. 12)
- The symptoms ranged from skin burns to headaches, drowsiness, menstrual bleeding at abnormal times, bouts of temporary paralysis, faulty speech coordination, and in one case circulatory failure severe enough to require hospitalization. Such a complex series of symptoms fits well with severe EM field exposure. The Ministry of Defence. (MOD) denied that any harmful electromagnetic signal was being used against the women, but did not deny that an electromagnetic signal may be in use which, if below 10MW/CM2, would not, under UK guidelines, be officially acknowledged as harmful. (chapt. 1, pg. 13)
- Unlike EM fields and quantum fields, non-Hertzian fields cannot be measured by conventional electronic equipment. It is proposed that biological systems are sensitive to non-Hertzian energy and therefore may be used as "bio-detectors". (chapt. 1, pg. 22)
- Today, technology has graduated from the primitive brain implants and subcutaneous transceivers of the 60's and 70's to surface electrodes via specially fitted collars over specific brain areas. By using the proper frequency, almost any emotional state can be created. (chapt. 1, pg. 35)
- Working like an organic computer virus, the ideas of death, disease or even unstable emotions all can be transmitted along these modulate carrierwaves to resulting the desired behavioral effect. For instance, ELF fields of 6.78 Hz to 6.26 Hz and lower tend to produce symptoms of confusion, anxiety, depression, fear, mild nausea and headaches, insomnia, hemispheric desynchronization, etc. (chapt. 1, pg. 35)
- A field generated by microwaves and its associated electromagnetic radiation is unperturbed until an object (human, building, etc) comes within the field. The field is then perturbed (called field enhancement) and this can raise the field strength considerably, particularly around the head. Field strength in a unperturbed field increases several hundredfold when perturbed. Therefore, field strength measurements of unperturbed fields do not give a true picture of the damage that is caused when humans are actually within the field. (chapt. 1, pg. 42)
- Damage from non-ionizing and ionizing radiation alike is long-term and cumulative. (chapt. 1, pg. 42)
- Energy can be inserted into a living system. Microwaves can act as a carrier able to deposit the nuclear magnetic resonance frequency as the microwave modulation signal within tissue, where the non-linearities would demodulate it. This aspect of magnetic

resonance in living tissue increases the risk of disease and damage to the immunological system. (chapt. 1, pg. 42) 3

- A guy with a 25-Watt transmitter - with the Luxembourg effect (which means a circularly polarized antenna aimed at the ionosphere), with a few Hz frequency difference from a 50,000 watt broadcast transmitter can mood-manipulate an area of about 200 square miles. (chapt. 1, pg. 45)
- A little box the size of a package of cigarettes, when it uses the neural frequency principle can entrain the brain waves of a subject inside a totally shielded room, without his knowledge, consent etc. (chapt. 1, pg. 48)

Chapter 2

- They were able to direct mood control from a distance by ELF modulating the transmitter and changing the mood.

Someone then came to them from the US Government and told them that they would provide them with sensors that would pick up thoughts directly from a persons' mind. So, they brought the system of sensors and installed them in a chair. This is the famous Montauk chair.

What they did then is that they connected the output of the sensors to computers that would decode the sensors output into a digital code that represented the thought patterns. Those went to another computer which would store the thought patterns and to another computer which would generate the pulse modulations that went out the antenna. What they had actually built was a mind amplifier. (Chapt. 2, pg. 56)

- They would take a subject, train him so that his conscious mind would be diverted to the "serpent in the Kundalini". The primitive mind would come up to the surface - they would blank that out and put in his primitive mind a concept that he would concentrate on. The concept would be picked by the sensors and transmitted out of the antenna. They were targeting whole populations and individuals. The subject could think of squelching electrical activity and all activity would stop where they focused the antenna.

They were able to change the way in which the animals in the area were moving. Once they programmed the animals to charge out of the woods into the town. They changed the way birds flew, fish swam and a dozen other things. They could take the crime statistics in Montauk and run it up and down like a yo-yo. They programmed crime waves for one period where they would occur, for four hours each night for a week.

They developed wholly operational mind control. (Chapt. 2, pg. 56/57)

- They had a working time machine. They could go anywhere in space-time, and they used it once to get access to the underground facilities on Mars. (Chapt. 2, pg. 57)

The subject projected himself psychically through space to Mars. They set the computers to solidify the vortex between Montauk and the point on Mars and the vortex would be established. They only needed to do it once, because they taped it and could then run the tape to establish the vortex. There was a project called Project Phobos, part of which was concerned with the investigation of the underground caverns. There were other project initiatives that had to do with a defense posture for the solar system. It was a directive of the people in command at Montauk to physically and psychically approach this defense mechanism, in order to find a way to turn the system off. It was done. If it were turned back on, the system would in effect become more "conscious" and able to reject outside intrusion. (Chapt. 2, pg. 58)

- There are planetary grid nodes on almost every military base. What we're talking about with the earth is putting the earth to sleep in order to prevent any geological changes of any great magnitude from occurring. We're pumping signals into the grid points, which

you might compare to human chakras. It is mind control, in a way, that is also being done to the planetary mind of the earth. (Chapt. 2, pg. 58)

4

- The "American Buzzsaw" is a psycho-active signal which is designed to interface with the mind of the human being by way of the mind-brain connection. The government has been quite active, designing systems that are carried by helicopter, systems that sit on the ground like the buzzsaw transmitters, etc. (Chapt. 2, pg. 58)
- This signal is broadcasted on multiple carriers. The carriers hop from one frequency to another, anywhere in the range from 4MHz to 30MHz. It is never on the ham band or the international broadcast band. It is only on the allocated frequencies that the government shares with other communication services. With the switching of these frequencies, they are creating what is known as a Levinson Transform, named after Norman Levinson, who generated the mathematics for frequency-time transformations. This is highly significant, since the human brain, body and mind work on time dependent pulsations and frequencies which are time encoded. (Chapt. 2, pg. 58)
- The signals only come in phase at a targeted site. This signal, we believe, has three modes. The first mode is the search-mode. This is where they transmit a signal and then a psychically sensitive human being picks up the signal and sends something back. They can in this way identify these people and where they are. The second mode is the general transmission of a psychic interrupt function which interrupts psychic activity. That's all it does. It has a tendency to lower the overall psychic awareness of the population. Maybe one out of three people respond to this signal. A good psychic can easily screen this mode out of their consciousness. The third mode is where they target an individual, and we have known six people who have been targeted. They can lock on to the resonance of the synthetic material in your clothing and target you from that. We have a clearing device which uses the equivalent of a white-noise magnetic field to break up the magnetic matrix in objects in order to clear any psychic signatures or stored solitons in the object. (Chapt. 2, pg. 59)

We put this device on the clothing, and you could hear the timing of the buzz-saw changing. It got more and more distorted, and then disappeared for a while; it then came back in on the search mode. This is telling me that it is an interactive signal. Also, if I scan up and down the band, it will find my receiver and lock in on that receiver. They are looking for a changing dynamic function. This must be how they key in the search mode. As I tune the receiver from high to low, it is sending out a phase conjugate function that they are picking up. (Chapt. 2, pg. 59)

If there was a process being impinged on a person that embodied a higher intelligence than the person had, at a higher power level than the person manifested, you could say that he was under control. There could be emotional or physical indication that something was "out of order". (Chapt. 2, pg. 59)

- You have to have a high order of awareness in order to recognize when an attempt is being made to violate your mind. Understanding how it works is probably your best defense against this, at this point. We have no shield, per se, no real way to jam it, but understanding does limit its effect by allowing you to "plug the holes" in your mentality. A technological device that would block it would have to go above the wave-order that embodies the human being. It would have to be a unified field type of device in order to be above the orthogonal rotations in hyperspace that they are using to transmit the effect. If you can personally operate within those higher orders, in consciousness, you can control what is going on around you, barring the use of a technological device. Another aspect is that if you operate "outside of time" in consciousness, then time-dependent hyperspatial pulsed modulations would have little or no effect. The people that are perpetrating this stuff want you to be unaware - that's why they're sending out the buzz-saw signals. The awareness that it is going on is by all means a major step.
- There are at least five multi- megawatt transmitters propagating these buzz-saw signals. There are also many local transmitters all over the country. These large transmitters could probably reach anywhere in the world. The American buzz-saw signal is mostly hertzian, and I believe it is affecting the magnetic field relative to the person more than the psyche, so magnetic shielding modes should be a step in the right direction. If you

live deep underground, you probably would not even pick the signal up. If you lived in a ring of mountains, they might not find you. (Chapt. 2, pg. 59/60)

5

- They need no more than the UHF cellular telephone frequency, which is now being installed everywhere, to do it. The human cranium resonates within the frequencies covered by cellular telephone continuous wave transmissions. The cellular system nationwide is connected to a computer system in Boulder, Colorado. We suspect that they may be using the cellular telephone receivers to pick up the return signal from the buzz-saw. We have heard buzz-saw like signals on the cellular telephone network that correspond in frequency-switch-timing in the same way that the buzz-saw signals do. There is a definite connection between cellular telephones and the buzz-saw signal. ⁽²⁾
- When your portable cellular system is ON, it's in constant communication with the cell site. The set that you are carrying is telling the cell site where you are. When you get to the edge of the cell site it transfers you over to another cell site. They can also use this to track the people as well. (Chapt. 2, pg. 60)
- The master computer for the cellular system is in Boulder.
- The Earth is presently "asleep", and is being maintained that way electronically by loading Grid Vortex nodes of the Planetary Grid, which is a network of force lines capable of storing information and energy. It is also the source of Ante-matter, that which creates matter. Through his programming, which is a derivative technology from the Phoenix-projects, the Earth is being prevented from undergoing geological changes and processes of self-regeneration. The *Planetary Grid* connects the Earth with humans and with other bodies in space - the Grid is in essence the embodiment of the *Morphic Field of the Earth* and connects all living organisms. If all the electricity on Earth were to be suddenly neutralized by some photon quenching effect, the Earth would go into convulsions as part of the natural evolutionary process. It is also known that if the Earth Grid were activated by Unified Field Energy, the Earth would likewise be allowed to undergo its natural evolution. Unified Field energy has a vibratory structure of 1068 cps. (Chapt. 2, pg. 62)
- Montauk: They regularly sent people through the time tunnels and brought them back. They did send some objects through the time tunnels with no intention of bringing them back at that time. (Chapt. 2, pg. 63)
- The Philadelphia Experiment was a set up by the aliens. (Chapt. 2, pg. 65)
- Roosevelt's agreements the aliens in 1934.:
 The Pleiadians were turned down in 1953 again when they insisted one of the points they required if they were to work out a deal with the US. Government was that they must scrap all their nuclear weapons. Well the US. government was just not ready to do that, not in 1953. So they were turned down politely and along came the greys and they made an agreement with them.
 But again back in 1933 was Roosevelt's agreement with the "K's" ⁽³⁾ and because of that in 1934 the Pleiadians went over to Nazi Germany and worked something out with them. (Chapt. 2, pg. 65)
- What they essentially proved they could do was that they could control a person that they had the "signature" for. This pattern that was unique to an individual could be put into the computer program for the transmitter. A second order wavelength would be transmitted that has a lower attenuation and affects that persons mind directly. There could be a command to do anything focused at the person. Once a device was constructed that illustrated this principle on a wide scale. A mental message was put out that if anybody heard the message they were to call a certain phone number. Over 600 calls came from all over the East coast all the way down to Florida. (Chapt. 2, pg. 34)

Recently there was an article in the mag "FOCUS" about portable phones saying that one can be traced over these phones as soon as the card is inserted. All about three seconds it gives the new position of the person carrying it. Criminal police and intell-services want to get access to the Telecom-Computer.
 Kondrashkin (alien group)

- There is not only an individual signature. There's a racial signature and also a universal signal for the human race. The government has used all three to target specific individuals. They have also done group messages targeted on a specific racial or ethnic group. (Chapt. 2, pg. 84) 6
- Practically speaking, they can't get everyone, because some people are naturally resistant, depending on their level of mental and psychic development. Perhaps 5% of the population do not respond to these signals. If they get 95% coverage, they don't care about that 5%. That's what they have the riot squads and the concentration camps for. There is no defense unless you can interfere with that signal. Some people just don't react. (Chapt. 2, pg. 85)
- The first step is the camps, where you can handle them easier, then you can eliminate them en masse. You don't go down the streets shooting everybody down. Once you're in the camps, they break you down mentally. They're experts at that.

We think they're shipping guillotines in there for the people that don't comply. They're looking for a slave labor force. That is what H.R. 4079 is about that's in Congress now. It creates a slave labor force in the prison system, which will be privately owned. States will pay the private prison a fee in order to put their prisoner in there. (Chapt. 2, pg. 85)

- Around 1987, a project called Moonscan started. It lasted into 1989 and involved positioning mind control equipment on the moon for use on the population of earth. It, like the others, has clear connections to negative alien activity. (Chapt. 2, pg. 86)
- Ultimately, the whole thing is manipulated by the Orion group⁽⁴⁾. The expectation was that they could use mind control to take over the populace in the 1990's - no later than 1994 or 1995. They have also been doing genetic work in which they alter a human sperm and ovum to the extent that all offspring will produce hybrids with new characteristics. Humans will mate and create children with alien genetics. That's one step beyond the average abduction scenario. There are other things happening with the human race. (Chapt. 2, pg. 86/87)

Since 1947, there have been components of the 6th race incarnating on the planet. The 5th race was the Aryans. The 6th race humans are 100% telepathic - the secret government and the Orion group sees them as a threat. They've been aware of it since 1942.

In September and October 1990 there was an alien group from some other dimension that was attempting to invade the planet. They took down all the zero-time generators all over the country. The FAA was especially affected. The rogue group was stopped by another species. For many years, some factions of the Orion group depended on a ring of alien satellites that would sustain life functions. Those were wiped out in November 1990 by the same group.⁽⁵⁾ (Chapt. 2, pg. 87)

- The Orion group. They're the weasels in the background that manipulate everybody, including the Greys. The Orion group includes the various reptilian species. (Chapt. 2, pg. 87)
- Apparently it was a decision reached by the secret government. The final decision was made in the White House in 1972 on the basis of a meeting of world leaders under Nixon. A friend of mine got the notes from that. He's now in prison, and he talked about it publicly in 1974. He said that they had the meeting and agreed that the planet was overpopulated and that it had to be reduced. The decision was to reduce the population from 5 billion, which it was at that time, to 1 billion by the year 2000. They were to use any and all means to do this. They believed that the earth could only handle 1 billion inhabitants. Their problem was how to exterminate 80% of the world population in 30 years. They modified the figure to be 2 billion by 2000, but the AIDS thing is going to take care of a good part of that for them. The latest figures coming out of Washington indicate that Africa is now as good as doomed. In another ten years, 75% of Africa will be dead. (Chapt. 2, pg. 85)

⁴ Another name for the ORION-guys is **Marcabians**.

⁵ Remember the decree between Anromeda and Galaxi I in Mar 1990 (CBR told about it in lectures).

- The government has vans that drive around that are capable of complete mind disruption. They have used it before to kill a man in his house in fifteen minutes. All it takes is four helicopters flying in tandem to completely mentally wreck a city if they have those pods on them. The pods are an outgrowth of the Phoenix project. They, can produce heavy *mood control* over a city. They are going into areas beyond the electromagnetic. They are trying to increase the stress level in the population. It is no secret that Bechtel was laying cables under major metropolitan areas several years-ago, claiming that it was being laid for others" whom they wouldn't reveal. It had nothing to do with electric, telephone or cable TV. (Chapt. 2, pg. 102)

7

- Basically, the purpose of the Orion group is enslavement and conquest. Their objective is to locate certain individuals who vibrate in resonance with their own vibrational complex and manipulate them. There is a concept called spiritual entropy which apparently causes them to experience constant disintegration of their social memory complexes. They do follow the Law of One but observe free will according to service to self. Those on the enslaved planet then disseminate the attitudes and philosophy which is service to self. These individuals become the "elite". Through the elite, the attempt begins to create a condition whereby the remainder of the planetary entities are enslaved by their free Will. (Chapt. 2, pg. 102)

- They found an ancient earlier civilization that was abandoned. They first got to Mars and realized that yes, there had been a civilization there at one time and the above ground of it was crumbled back into dust. But they did detect huge underground installations which were still making magnetic fields and this sort of thing that they could detect and they realized that there was still machinery running underground and of course they first went all around Mars and they couldn't figure out how to get down underground without bringing boring equipment and cutting a tunnel right down in. When Montauk had the working capability it would be nothing to target the other end of the vortex from '83 through to whatever time they wanted to inside Mars itself and this is what they did.

There is a system which still is on Mars. It originally was an electronic crystal type system which was part of the defense structure for the solar system that has been turned off. Defense meaning to keep for ones self. In that sense we all have energy fields about us and there is a defense posture to keep outside influences away. If you think on a planetary scale in a solar system, if such defenses were set down, if that were one of the stations per se, to keep out nasties or to keep the intelligence within the solarsystem alive and dynamically moving, if that were to be shut off there would be all sorts of obtrusions that would not ordinarily come through.

Basically it would be 300 or 400 feet underground plus the cavern type systems. There are all sorts of symbolical references there. Tonai frequencies. It wasn't necessarily a generator per se. but all sorts of frequencies that were very much alive -almost as though some kind of intelligence, per se. It was part of my duty to go and investigate and see what occurred. (Chapt. 2, pg. 105)

- A long time ago there was a parallel universe. Probably most of mankind was in that old universe. it evolved into a totally despotic form of government that took hold and held for millenniums, which is essentially what the One World Government has here. They will be starting up a despotic form of government and through their technology base they're able to hold the population pretty much the way the mind control here is heading. And what happened was a small rebel group that were fighting this, and the fight continued. (Chapt. 2, pg. 111)
- Mars: We were in the underground. The story goes back to the Alternative 3 book, the TV production in England outlining the fact that we have Mars bases, one or more, Provided by a joint operation with the US. government. I do not know if the Russians are in on it - and aliens. They are on the surface bases It's a World Government operation really, that's not strictly the United States government. (Chapt. 2, pg. 113)

After they were on the surface which was about 1969, they found that there where entrances to the underground sealed and they knew there was something down there. The rumors were that there was probably artifacts from an ancient civilization buried underground because there were a lot of remains above ground, ruined cities that have been

there by NASA's estimates maybe 300,000 years, 250,000 years. But they found the entrances all blocked, all scaled off to any underground areas. So the word went back through communications (in the late 70's) to whomever back to the Montauk and Phoenix project, "Can you do anything about this for us? We can't get into the underground of Mars." They said, "Yes, I think we can. Give us some coordinates on the surface of the planet. We'll have to run astronomical computation." Which they did and plugged these all into the computer. They wanted two people to go and it happened to be Duncan and myself - to corroborate what the other one saw and also in case there was any problems in the underground. They didn't really know what was down there.. (Chapt. 2, pg. 113)

8

So they sent us and we went up there in the underground. [Using the Montauk Time-Space "Tunnel" device, developed as a result of the Philadelphia Experiment. (See Scribble issues 9,13 and 14.)] There was a problem with light. We had to take lighting with us at the time. Lateron, if I remember, we found some of their light sources and turned those on. We found eventually that the last remnants of the Martians, if you wish to call them that, died in the underground between 10 and 20,000 years ago by estimate, and they left everything they had of their civilization underground. We found enormous amounts of statuary which appeared to be religious.

We found archives. We found a lot of scientific equipment. We found electronic equipment down there; tons and tons of stuff. And the rumor was also later that ... I didn't recall until Duncan reminded me of it about a week ago. he said, "Don't forget the 17,000 metric tons of Martian gold they took out. According to his recollection of it, it was very strange gold. It was 5 times denser than ours. It was worth an unbelievable fortune. Where it went we have no idea, but it was returned to Montauk and from there it went somewhere. There were several authorized trips. And Duncan and I got the bright idea since everything was in the computer let's take a trip or two on our own and do our own exploring. So we did. After the second one it was found out and we were stopped. That was when he got into the archives and found enormous records of the civilization which was buried down there. (Chapt. 2, pg. 114)

They had very odd, large generators of some type. If you did not see it, I recommend that you go see the movie Total Recall. In fact it was seeing that movie that reminded me of the fact that I had been there. Not the colonies but the shots of the underground where they showed these large, round canisters where the director said these were probably for oxygen generation. I'm not quite sure but we think so. I looked at them and said, "They're not round. They're hexagonal." And I asked myself, "how the hell did I know that?" So that was our view of Mars from the underground. We didn't see hardly a thing of it from the surface.

About 2 years ago NASA received a low frequency radio transmission from Mars. It was about 50 kilohertz, if I remember correctly. Quite a low level indicating the equipment or whatever it was that was generating the RF signal, and it was coded, was quite old and probably nearly worn out, so they were amazed there was anything still coming out of it but it was enough of a signal that they could pick it up and put it through the computer and transcribe it. It was a warning. A warning message to humans not to repeat the mistakes they made.

We were digging in there remains of an old civilization that preceded ours and it felt very peculiar. To look at what was left at what was once a great civilization and realize that they literally died there and left everything behind and that eventually the thing shutdown. It was in the underground deliberately apparently was survival because the circle cities had long since been destroyed and they lived down there and stayed there. From what I understand of it, a number of the Martians survived whatever the attack was on the surface eventually took off for Earth and others decided to stay behind on Mars in the underground. And quite literally their progeny eventually died out and the whole race that was left behind on Mars died out. It's rather a strange feeling to realize that the remnants of a race died out in the underground totally. They just left all their hardware behind. (Chapt. 2, pg. 125)

End of Excerption

Content

the electronic manipulation of populations	1
man-made electromagnetic fields and their effects	1
creation of 'safety standards"	2
the university of washington study	3
microwaves and genetic effects	4
microwaves and brain tumors	5
elf radiation from powerlines	5
other cases where authorities have been notified of hazards and taken no action	6
modulation is the secret	6
effects of elf/ulf on biosystems	8
human effects of elf/ulf	8
u.s.navy results of elf tests	9
additional elf capabilities	9
funding for military research into dna absorption of microwaves	10
areas and types of existing elf usage	10
the military, 10mw/cm ² standard and the cover-up	10
the ground-wave emergency network (gwen) system	11
application of military frequency weaponry	12
a short inventory of frequency weapons listed in the british defence equipment catalog for 1982	12
cases of deliberate experimentation individuals for military purposes	12
advanced mind control applications	13
the psychology behind mind control and psychic warfare	13
school major psychological premises method of stimulation	14
suppression of vital data in physics	14
the hertzian conspiracy	14
definitions of terms in relativistic physics	16
the maxwell equations and relativistic magnetics	18
orthodox science and tachyons	18
lesser known characteristics of e.l.f.	18
the crystalline structure of the brain	19
the mechanism of thought reception and conversion to electrical impulses by mind-cranium brain transduction	20
various views of the cranial cavity	21
non-hertzian scalar energy and electromagnetic energy:	22

Content

the biological connection	22
non-hertzian fields	22
generating non-herzian fields	25
biological significance	25
biological evidence	26
magnetite biomineralization in the human brain	29
abstract	29
introduction	30
materials and methods	30
results	32
discussion	33
electronic stimulation of the brain	35
electromagnetic radiation effects extracts	37
subliminal warfare	43
radiosondes	51
abstract- introduction	51
background of the radiosonde	51
theory of operation	51
detailed technical description	52
genesis of the radiosonde	53
security considerations	54
conclusion	54
conversations with researchers on mind control	56
earth's power grid vortex	62
interview with al bialek	63
transfer of energy through time and coupling of parallel universes	70
orion technology and other secret projects	73
introduction	73
the interviews	73
interview with duncan cameron and preston nichols	105
interview with al bialek 1991	113
mind control projects	122
project scanate	122
the terminal man	122
mind control and the white house	122
project river styx	123

Content

mkultra su
mkultra su
other mku
mkdelta . .
operation

The Electronic Manipulation Of Populations

There are two main aspects of the electromagnetic manipulation of humankind to be reviewed. The first one is the development of man-made electromagnetic fields and the effect on human beings. The second is the development of electromagnetic fields for the deliberate control of the physiological, psychological and behavioral aspects of human beings, mind control.

Man-made Electromagnetic Fields And Their Effects

The supplementary electromagnetic fields that were superimposed over natural electromagnetic phenomena began in the late 19th century. By 1882, Edison had set up the first generating station in the United States, transmitting direct current (DC) to downtown New York. Around the same time period, the alternating current (AC) system which was capable of transmitting power over longer distances. By 1894, Tesla's generators at Niagra Falls were in use and AC transmission lines 75 miles in length were in use in California.

In 1890, Heinrich Hertz discovered that a spark gap would produce electromagnetic waves a few feet away without being connected. Hertz would later be mentioned by other scientists in the rewriting of Maxwell's equations - an action that marked a major human progress in the field of physics and electronics thereafter. In 1901, Marconi transmitted the letter "s" across the Atlantic ocean, followed by radio transmission from England to Australia. By the late 1920's, commercial radio transmission and electrical power of up to 200,000 volts was being transmitted over long distances by means of Tesla's technology.

Since World War II it is estimated that electric power and communications have been growing at between five and ten percent per year. New technologies which include cellular telephone networks and satellite relay stations - have been developed. The population has been overwhelmed with a profusion of electromagnetic fields. The electromagnetic field of the Earth was composed of the Geomagnetic Field (GMF¹) and cosmic rays, visible light, and random discharges of lightning. What was not known to the majority of people was that the exposure of living organisms to artificial electromagnetic fields results in significant abnormalities, both in physiology and behavior.

Electrical power systems operate at 50-60 cps², just above the highest frequency of 30 cps. Microwave systems operate at billions of cycles per second, rapidly getting closer to the trillion-cycle frequencies of visible light. The electromagnetic spectrum between these two extremes was filled with artificial fields in less than 80 years.

When man began to make use of the electromagnetic spectrum, it was not generally divided into two areas. Frequencies below those of the power to produce ionization of the chemical structures of the body are considered non-ionizing radiation. Frequencies higher than visible light contained enough energy to ionize physical organisms: ionizing radiation caused the formation of free radicals.

¹ Geomagnetic Field

² cycles per second

2
organism and other damaging effects. Because non-ionizing radiation appeared to lack the ability to produce these effects, it was assumed that it had no biological effect. In fact, it was assumed that any biological effect that was not the result of ionization was the result of heat, since it was discovered that frequencies of about 27 million cycles (27 MHz) and higher produced heating of tissues. The dividing line for the production of heating effects was set at 27 MHz.

2
In 1953, Dr. **John McLaughlin**, a medical officer for the *Hughes Aircraft Corporation*, identified cases of unexplained bleeding, leukemia, and brain tumors among workers exposed to low-strength microwaves. Since most of the Hughes contracts were military contracts, it turned the problem over to the military. In 1955, the British journal *Nature* reported that a short exposure to pulsed, 27 MHz radio signals produced abnormalities in the cells of the growing root tips of plants; it was the same frequency, 27 MHz, that had been assigned to the medical profession for use in radiowave therapy. The study was ruthlessly criticized. Within ten years, other researchers reported the same results at the FDA⁽³⁾. Others reported finding the same effect at "non-thermal" levels.

Creation of 'Safety Standards'

In 1950's, the **Department of Defense** recognized the necessity for adoption of some sort of standards for exposure to microwaves. This led directly to the establishment of the **Tri-Services Program**, which was based at the **Rome Air Development Center** in Rome, New York, and given the task of determining this standard.

Reports of non-thermal effects were pretty much ignored despite their obvious implications, and the military continued to dominate the field with their view that ionizing radiation was the only dangerous radiation and that there were no biological effects other than "thermal effects". However, some safety standard had to be developed for the thermal effects.

On the basis of theoretical calculations, it was postulated that microwave exposure at 100 milliwatts (mW) to an area of 1 square centimeter of body surface would exceed the ability of the blood circulation to carry away the heat produced, and local tissue heating would occur. By 1957, the military adopted a standard for exposure to microwaves of 10mW/cm². In 1966, the **American National Standards Institute (ANSI)** adopted the same standard for recommended civilian exposure for occupational purposes.

This is all that is generally known by most people about the creation of the ANSI standard for exposure of 10mW/cm². A little more digging, however, revealed a little more of the covert aspects behind the development of this so-called standard".

The generally proposed 10mW/cm² EMR exposure limit was done under the *Tri-Services* program based on the work of Professor **Herman P. Schwan**, a former Nazi scientist who entered the United States in 1947 under Project *Paperclip*. Schwan created a "model" in 1953 using metal balls and flasks of salt to simulate the human body.

With little debate or experimentation, industry and the military accepted the results of Schwans experiments as representing a true picture of thermal effects.

Adoption of the standard by ANSI is remarkable since Schwan consistently maintained that his dosage limit was safe for probably no more than an hour. (Becker, R.O., and Selden, G. (1985), *The Body Electric*, New York: Morrow) (Schiefelbein, S. (.1979), "The Invisible Threat. The Stifled Story of Electric Waves", *Saturday Review*, 15 September, p16-20).

There were persuasive economic reasons why the 10,000-microwatt [=10mW/cm²] standard was and still is defended at all costs. Lowering it would have curtailed the expansion of military Electromagnetic Research and cut into the profits of the corporations that

¹ Food and Drug Administration

supplied the hardware. A reduced standard that was safe would constitute an admission that the old one was unsafe, leading to liability for damage claims from ex-GIs and industrial workers. One of the strongest monetary reasons was given in a 1975 classified summary of the Department of Defense Tri-Service Electromagnetic Radiation Bioeffects Research Plan:

"Lower standards will significantly restrict the military use of EMR in a peacetime environment and require the procurement of substantial real estate around ground-based EMR emitters to provide buffer zones". The needed real estate was estimated at that time to be 498,000 acres. The price of the land would surely run into billions of dollars. (Becker and Selden, p305)

In 1982, ANSI "reviewed" the original 10mW/cm² standard and revised it in light of "new knowledge". This time, great attention was paid to the theoretical relationship between the wavelength of a radio signal and the length of the human body. If we say that the average human body is six feet in length, then the frequency range of 80 to 100 MHz would overlap both above and below six feet. This frequency just happens to overlap the 88 - 108 MHz FM frequency band. Again, with nothing more than theory, ANSI adopted a new "standard" that was frequency dependent but was still based on the "thermal-effects" concept alone.

In 1984, The **Environmental Protection Agency** was on the point of proposing a standard of 100uW/cm² but was forced to back down under pressure from its own policy office. In 1988, the EPA announced that it was postponing its decision indefinitely (Microwave News, Sept/Oct 1988).

Even if the ANSI, which is composed of key researchers for industry and the military, adopted a standard which was designed to limit exposure to reasonable levels, the ANSI standards are recommendations, not provisions that are enforceable. There exist no enforceable standards in the U.S. for the limitation of electromagnetic radiation. Some states have adopted certain limitations through their legislatures, but those limitations are within ANSI guidelines. Its sort of like asking the fox to guard the henhouse.

Despite the denial by the military and the government of biological effects from non-ionizing radiation, in 1974 the **Office of Naval Research** began collecting published scientific reports from around the world in the general area of "biological effects of non-ionizing radiation" and publishing abstracts as a digest. This digest is still being published.

The University of Washington Study

Dr. **Arthur Guy**, a former consultant for ANSI, participated in a \$5 million study at the University of Washington that was funded by the U.S. Air Force School of Aerospace Medicine in the early 1980's. It was a \$5 million study that backfired. The study was to determine if there were potential hazards to human beings from chronic exposure to microwave radiation. In the study, Guy used gnotobiotic rats, meaning that they were considered germ and virus free. This fact alone was one of the reasons for the excessive cost. All of the animals use, both experimental and control animals, were gnotobiotic.

In this study, rats were continuously exposed to highfrequency microwaves of 2.45 GHz (billion Hz) at a field strength of 5mW/cm², twenty times lower than the "safe" thermal level. One hundred fifty-five measurements of health and behavior were collected. According to Guy, there were primary malignant tumors that developed in eighteen of the exposed animals but in only five of the controls. Guy made the attempt to get around the results of the test by saying that the results were "not statistically significant or came and went, suggesting that they may be due to chance."

The use of "germ-free" animals in the experiments would seem odd, because we live in world surrounded by organisms. An experiment on germ-and-virus free animals has no relevance to the real world. Present evidence seems to indicate that at least 20% of human cancers are caused by viral infection, and this percentage appears to be even higher in

animals. Therefore, animals that are maintained to be gnotobiotic should have an incidence of cancer that is much lower than expected. It is also well established that exposure to any abnormal electromagnetic field produces a stress response. If the exposure is prolonged, the stress response system becomes exhausted, and the competency of the immune system declines to below normal. In such a state, animals and humans are more susceptible to cancer and infectious diseases. 4

one can only conclude that the experiment was deliberately designed to sharply reduce the incidence of cancer and infectious diseases in the exposed animals. There can be no other reason for the requirement that the animals be gnotobiotic. In Guy's study, the fact that the experimental animals had a lower-than-normal incidence of cancer was totally expected. What was unexpected by Guy was that even with this protection, the cancer incidence in the animals exposed to microwaves was four times that in the control animals. The well-designed experiment that should have "proved" that .. microwaves are safe" fell into its own trap, and the nature of the trap is revealed by the types of cancer that occurred in the experimental group. These were mainly limited to cancers of the pituitary, thyroid, and adrenal glands. The experiment was designed to prevent the results of stress, but the planners forgot that it would produce stress. Because stress resistance is connected with the glands just mentioned, we must conclude that microwave exposure produced an extremely high level of stress. If the animals had been normal instead of germ-free, they would have died long before the close of the experiment. This project was reported in the July-August 1984 issue of Microwave News. Another oops! for the government.

Microwaves and Genetic Effects

In 1983, studies by the FDA Center for Devices and Radiological Health reported that sperm production in male mice exposed to non-thermal levels of microwaves decreased and was accompanied by significant abnormal changes in the structure of the chromosomes of the sperm. Researchers E. Manikowska-Czerska, P. Czerska, and W. Leach concluded that chromosomal abnormalities were produced by microwave exposure at dose rates far below those producing a heating effect. They noted that the mechanism appeared to be a direct effect of the microwaves on the chromosomes themselves.

In a recent study, doctors at Boston's Brigham and Women's Hospital surveyed 69,277 newborn infants and identified infants with major developmental malformations. Some of these had no family history of problems, and the malformations appeared to be the result of spontaneous mutations. The infants were born during the years 1972-1975 and 1979-1985; it appears at this time that at least 30 percent of genetic developmental defects in human infants are the result of some external cause.

Vernon, New Jersey is a small town of about 25,000, but it is fifth in the nation for the number of microwave transmitters. The incidence of Downs Syndrome cases in Vernon is 1000% above the national average.

A possible explanation for the production of genetic effects by microwaves is that the wavelengths of the microwave radiation may be small enough to have a resonant effect on the DNA molecule or the chromosomes. In 1988, Dr. Reba Goodman reported at a meeting of the Bioelectromagnetics Society that the effects appeared to be different for different frequencies, and that they also differed depending on the type of cell exposed. Both ELF and microwave radiation have the capability to influence genetic material during the process of cell division. There are even indications that DC fields can influence mitosis and chromosomal patterns.

Microwaves and Brain Tumors

5

During the years between 1940 and 1977, there was an unprecedented increase in the use of microwaves. During that same period, the incidence of primary brain tumors rose between 1.70 to 2.00 per 100,000 people.

ELF Radiation From Powerlines

While only a portion of the population is exposed to microwave radiation, most of the population is exposed to the 60 Hz fields given off by the electrical web that surrounds the population. The 60 Hz electric power frequency lies within the band termed "*extremely low frequency*" (ELF), which covers the region from zero (DC) to 100 Hz. It was formerly considered impossible for an ELF field to have any biological effect; the wavelengths average about 3,000 miles. These ELF fields, however, have some interesting properties. They may be transmitted over great distances through the ionospheric cavity, a factor that played a part in **Project Sanguine**. This project was instituted by the Navy, using huge antenna arrays designed to operate at either 45 Hz or 70 Hz in order to have communication with the submarine fleet as far away as the Indian Ocean. A large antenna was constructed at Clam Lake in Wisconsin, and studies were done to gauge the effects on nearby humans - a study that was completed in 1973. It was found that a one-day exposure to the field produced a significant increase in the serum-triglyceride levels in 90% of the people studied. Serum-triglyceride levels are increased by the stress response and are related to fat and cholesterol metabolism.

The power field strength from Project Sanguine was a million times smaller than that of the field produced by the ultra-high voltage (275 Kva and above) transmission lines that crisscross the country. After the meeting to discuss the results, the Navy denied that the meeting had ever taken place and insisted that it had no knowledge of any scientific studies indicating possible harm to human beings from the operation of the Sanguine system.

The results of chronic exposure to 60 Hz electric fields are many. British studies are far more numerous and more widely published than American studies. Dr. Stephen Perry, who worked for the **British National Health Service** as a family practice physician in a rural area of England reported that he had observed that his patients who lived near electric power lines appeared to have a higher incidence of mental disturbances and suicide. This was not well received by various authorities. There were subsequent epidemiological studies which confirmed the data, and the findings were published in 1976. A second study was published in 1979.

Dr. Nancy Wertheimer, an epidemiologist at the University of Colorado, was examining the possible relationship between the magnetic field from electrical lines (not the high-voltage lines we previously discussed, but the secondary lines that are strung everywhere). She made a startling discovery: 60 Hz magnetic - fields with strengths of only 3 milligauss (threethousands of a Gauss - the Earths magnetic field averages .5 Gauss) were statistically related to the incidence of childhood cancers. This field strength is many times smaller, as mentioned above, than the Earths normal magnetic field strength, and it is far below the average strength of 100 mG at a distance of approximately 50 feet from the standard transmission line. Wertheimer published her data in 1979. Her paper was immediately subjected to bitter criticism, solely on the disbelief that it could be true.

New York State did a study of power lines costing \$500, 000 that was conducted over a five-year period. The New York State Department of Health decided to have Dr. David Savitz of the University of North Carolina repeat the Wertheimer study. After five years, Savitz obtained the same results as Wertheimer. He reported that 20% of childhood cancers appeared to be produced by exposure to 3-milligauss power frequency magnetic fields. The results of the New York State Power-Lines Project were released in 1987. It contained this information as well as information which indicated that power-frequency fields had significant behavioral and central nervous system effects, as well as a stimulating effect on cancer cell growth. For the Public Service Commission, the results of this study were a real

embarrassment. The magnetic field at the edge of the right-of-way (ROW), about fifty feet away from the standard 345 Kv transmission line, averages 100 milligauss. These lines constitute the bulk of the transmission lines in the United States. If a 3-milligauss standard were applied, the ROW around almost all transmission lines would have to be considerably enlarged. In addition, many of the distribution lines (secondaries) generate similar strength fields in adjacent residences, and their power would have to be significantly reduced. The Public Service Commission, in a dizzying flight from reality, set a "safe" level of 100 milligauss, claiming that the public had "accepted this level of risk", which was nonsense. The public had been unaware of any risk before these studies became common knowledge, and even after the public was told that while some risks might be present, "further research was necessary", a phrase that is repeated in countless areas where the health of the public is endangered by irresponsible, irrational, and power-hungry bureaucrats. The public was never asked if it accepted any such risk. 6

An interesting part of this picture is that the government continually performs studies about the effects of electro magnetic radiation exposure, discovers negative effects, and then ignores the results and denies the studies were ever done, which might be a further indication that sometime way in the last, the "powers-to-be" carefully guided the choice of these frequencies to promote the decimation of the population.

An interesting thought. In 1986, the Navy entered the picture again. The Office of Naval Research supported an international study, called *Project Henhouse*, to study the effects of ELF pulsed fields. In June of 1988, the results of this study were reported at a meeting of the Bioelectromagnetics Society. Five of the six laboratories reported that .. apparently, very-low-frequency, pulsed magnetic fields contribute to increased abnormality incidence in early embryonic chicks." It is clear that magnetic fields as small as 1 milligauss have the potential to produce developmental abnormalities.

It appears that only two specific functional systems in the organism are primarily influenced by this type of field exposure. These are the brain and the growing tissues of the body, including fetal tissues and cancerous growths. The effects on the brain are mainly functional - for example, behavioral abnormalities, learning disabilities, altered biological cycles, and activation of the stress response system. In growing tissues, field exposure promotes the growth of cancer cells and increases the incidence of developmental defects in newborns.

Other Cases where Authorities Have Been Notified of Hazards and Taken No Action

In the early 1970's, Dr. William Morton of the *Oregon Health Sciences University* was asked by the Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) to look into an excessive incidence of adenocarcinoma among residents of a Portland neighborhood that contained an unusual concentration of broadcast towers. The project was expanded to study the relationship between EPA measurements of FM radio fields in Portland and the incidence of several types of cancer found in the same area. A significant relationship was found between field intensity in the FM band and the incidence of non-lymphatic leukemia. The EPA took no action on the report.

In 1986, doctors Anderson and Henderson of the Hawaii Department of Health surveyed Honolulu according to census tract areas. They found that in eight out of nine areas containing broadcast towers, the incidence of cancers of all types was significantly higher than in adjacent census tracts that did not have broadcast towers. No action has been taken by the State of Hawaii Department of Health.

Modulation is the Secret

All of the above reports deal with electromagnetic fields at opposite ends of the non-ionizing portion of the electromagnetic spectrum. The power-frequency fields oscillate at

less than 100 cps, while the microwaves oscillate much faster. It is apparent now that the types of biological effects that are associated with each are virtually identical. 7

Modulation⁴ is the secret of transmitting information by means of electromagnetic fields. In microwaves, the high-frequency signal is modulated at low frequencies. Microwaves that are un-modulated have no such effect. The two types of modulation that are biologically important are pulsed modulation and amplitude modulation.

In AM radio, for example, the radio receiver "demodulates" the signal, removing the "carrier" radio-frequency wave, which preserves the modulation that we perceive as voice or music.

It appears that the human body can also demodulate the signal when exposed to modulated radio-frequency (RF) or microwave fields: the biological effect is that of the low-frequency vibration. All biological effects from electromagnetic radiation are produced by ELF frequencies. The body systems that pick up the electromagnetic signal are "tuned" to the natural frequencies between 0 Hz and 30 Hz. These systems will sense abnormal fields that are close to this range (between 30 Hz and 500 Hz). The systems then produce an abnormal effect. Microwave radar pulsed at 60 Hz would have the same biological effect as a 60 Hz field alone, which explains the identical effects seen at ELF and microwave frequencies. It also indicates that all intervening frequencies (VLF, AM radio, FM radio and television) will have the same biological effects.

Generally speaking, the biological effects from all man-made electromagnetic fields could be categorized as follows:

Effects on growing cells, such as increases in the rate of cancer-cell division.

- Increases in the incidence of certain cancers.
- Developmental abnormalities in embryos
- Alterations in neurochemicals, resulting in behavioral abnormalities, such as suicide, depression, etc.
- Alterations in biological cycles.
- Stress responses leading to depression in the human immune system.
- Alterations in learning ability.

According to studies done at the University of Chicago by **Dr. Samuel Epstein**, since 1975 there have been the following increases in the incidence of specific types of cancers:

▪ Lymphoma, Myeloma	100%
▪ Breast Cancer	31%
▪ Testicular Cancer	97%
▪ Pancreatic Cancer	20%
▪ Kidney Cancer	142%
▪ Colon Cancer	63%

These increases parallel the increase in the ambient electromagnetic field in the past ten to fifteen years, and might also relate to the increase in type and quantities of chemicals added to the food, water, and environment. The medical monopoly is literally "making a killing", and nothing is being done to curb this insane approach by the people who manage" human society.

In 1987, the **World Health Organization** and the **International Radiological Protection Association** completed a 10 year study that included a committee of experts from 13 countries. The 1987 report concluded that there is "an urgent need" for research to resolve the suspected link between very weak ELF fields and cancer. The report states that the suspected carcinogenic effects of ELF magnetic fields occurs at 0.1-1uT, which is near to extrapolations of an onset threshold based on the work of Savitz, Wertheimer and Leeper.

⁴ In high frequency techniques modulation means "to change the characteristics" of a wave.

- References: Savitz, D.A (1986/7) "Childhood cancer and EM field Exposure" NYSPLP, Appx 15, New York, New York, State of New York Department of Health, July 1, 1987 8
- Savitz, D.A. (1988), "Cancer and EM Field Exposure", American Journal of Epidemiology, Vol 128, p21-38.
- Wertheimer, N. and Leeper, E. (1989), American Journal of Epidemiology, Vol 120, p18-25
- Wertheimer and Leeper, (1988) Microwave News, Jan/Feb
- World Health Organization (1984), ELF Fields, Environmental Health criteria Series No.35, Geneva, WHO
- World Health Organization (1987), Magnetic Fields, EHC Series No. 69, Geneva WHO/IRPA

Non-Technical References Available to the Public That Document Non-Thermal Effects from HF and Microwave Radiation and Low level Magnetic Fields

"Electromagnetic Man":

Health and Hazard in the Electrical Environment", Cyril W. Smith and Simon Best, 1989, St. Martins Press, New York. Chapters on Basic Concepts, Human Biology and Electromagnetic Fields, Electrical Sensitivity and Allergy, Electromagnetic Environmental Pollution, Chronic Field Exposure, Health Risks and Safety Regulations.

Cross Currents- The Perils of Electropollution:

Robert O. Becker, 1990, St. Martins Press, New York. Chapters on the Internal Direct-Current Control System of the Human Body, Electrical connections to cancer, Effects of electromagnetic fields and radiation on morphogenetic fields, magnetic fields and biology, biological resonance, magnetic resonance, magnetic fields and cell division, electromagnetic hypersensitivity syndrome, chronic fatigue syndrome, risk/benefit ratios, dose rate considerations, ambient fields, field measurement, long-term frequency/microwave solutions, military uses of the electromagnetic spectrum.

The Zapping of America- Microwaves, their deadly risk, and the cover-up:

Paul Brodeur, 1977, John Wiley and Sons. Information on the hygienic, environmental and physiological effects of microwave radiation.

The Body Electric- Electromagnetism and the Foundation of Life:

1985, Robert O. Becker, M.D. and Gary Selden.

Articles In the "New Yorker" Magazine:

June 12, 19, and 26, 1989, "Annals of Radiation: Hazards of Electromagnetic-Fields".

Currents of Death:

The Attempt to Cover up the Threat to Your Health", 1989, Simon and Schuster. New York.

Effects of ELF/ULF on biosystems

ELF fields are extremely low frequency magnetic fields with a range of 1 - 100 cps that can affect biological systems. In spite of their weak power (2×10^{-9} Tesla per second, compared with a horseshoe magnet which is .1 Tesla per second), they are capable of affecting the human biological system in a most profound way.

Human Effects of ELF/ULF

In the presence of the protein kinases in the nuclei of the cell, the ELF interacts with the DNA molecule itself. It can "turn on" or "turn off" any gene, once the correct frequency is known. For example, one frequency can cause cancer in a rat in two days. Another can

reverse the process. One frequency can cause depression in humans by causing the release of cholinergic neuropeptides in the brain. Still another frequency can cause anxiety; a third can motivate mob behavior, and so forth. It can be done from any point on the planet. The foundation of how ELF can do what it does is that external magnetic fields can control biological spin and proton coupling constants in DNA, RNA, RNA transferases and hydrons (H₂O).

U.S.Navy Results of ELF Tests

According to the U.S.Navy, which conducted secret testing for seven years (partial results were released in August of 1984), the following effects of E.L.F. have been reproduced in numerous laboratory tests, repeatedly:

1. Alteration of the behavior of cells, tissues, organs, and organisms.
2. Alteration of hormone levels.
3. Alteration of cellular chemistry.
4. Alteration of time perception in animals and humans.
5. Induction of sleep in animals.
6. Inhibition or enhancement of bone growth.
7. Inhibition or enhancement of cell differentiation.
8. Inhibition or enhancement of protein kinase production.
9. Inhibition or enhancement of M(RNA) synthesis/processes.
10. Alteration of the immune system processes.
11. Alteration of the calcium bonding and efflux in cells.
12. Destruction and rupture of cellular structure.
13. Entrainment of human and animal brainwaves.
14. Entrainment of the DNA transaction process.
15. Cause defects and alterations in embryos.
16. Cause accelerated fetal mortality rates.
17. Cause sterility.
18. Promote non-invasive genetic engineering by causing the production of auto-adjusting antibodies that will cause the generation of viruses within the body.
19. Cure of diseases by alteration of cellular frequencies.

ADDITIONAL ELF CAPABILITIES

Much of the work on Ultra-low-frequencies was done and continues to be done by the Navy and **Dr. Jose Delgado** in Spain has produced an additional list of capabilities that are in the hands of the military and intelligence agencies:

1. Creation of fatigue states.
2. Creation of state of depression.
3. Creation of cataracts and eye problems.
4. Creation of irritability and anger states.
5. General alteration of moods.
6. Creation of compulsive behavior patterns.
7. Creation of states of sexual aggressiveness.
8. Creation of havoc in circadian rhythms.
9. Creation of fear and disorientation.
10. Creation of sleep disorders and insomnia.
11. Creation periods of short and long-term memory loss.
12. Creation of leukemia and cancer.
13. Creation of catatonic (zombie-like) states (15 min).
14. Creation of violent states and criminal behavior patterns.

Funding for Military Research into DNA Absorption of Microwaves

In 1986, the U.S. Air Force funded a project costing over \$120,000 at King's College, London. The project was run by Professor Edward Grant, and had to do with the effects of microwaves on human DNA. Much of the US work on DNA absorption is being funded by the U.S. Navy, while British and Swedish research contracts on the subject are paid by the U.S. Air Force.

AREAS AND TYPES OF EXISTING ELF USAGE

1. **Natural ELFs:** Natural ELF waves are produced by the Earth's micropulsations, including Vortex Intersection Pulses (at the intersection of ley lines) and geological Tectonic Fault pulses. The natural pulse of the Earth is the Schumann Resonance frequency of 7.85 cps. The natural pulses of the Earth are not electromagnetic waves. They are asymmetric harmonic pulsations of the geomagnetic field.
2. **Artificial ELFs:** Artificial ELFs are created by the manmade electromagnetic grid, which consists of power lines, industrial electric sources, appliances, etc. The penetrating power of these ELF waves is directly proportional to their amplitude (voltage and power). They decrease in power (attenuate) inversely as the square of the distance from the source. They do not carry programmed information.
3. **Tactical ELFs:** Tactical ELF waves are created by television, radio, communications, radar, microwave, cellular telephone, etc. The power range is usually in the Megawatt (millions of cycles per second) or Gigawatt (billions of cycles per second). These ELFs (magnetic components of the transmissions) do carry information and are modulated at 16-20 Hz and at classified modulation rates. Carriers are very often in the FM range (147 -160 MHz) but also in other frequencies not generally known to the public. Both the type of modulation and the fact that "frequency hopping" occurs is not generally known by the public. These ELF magnetic waves can penetrate anything. Attempts to stop the waves using Faraday cages has been unsuccessful. A possible solution is to create a neutralizing pulsing magnetic field to counteract the pulsing magnetic fields comprising the ELF.

Based on the above information and our research on the matter, it is concluded that the chemical and germ warfare prosed by Colonel Tom Bearden was not the real threat to the American public from the Russians. The real threat was in the Tactical ELF emanations from the Russians and the United States government. Research appears to indicate that the phenomenology of ELFs and Scalar Wave technology is almost identical. We know that Colonel Beardens technical information is correct, but his emphasis against the Russians is orchestrated disinformation. It is the United States military and the "intelligence" community that is now forcing the issue of electronic mind control on an unsuspecting American public.

The Military, 10mw/cm² Standard and The Cover-up

The electromagnetic capabilities of the military, because of the Tri-Services Program and the work of Professor Schwan, were designed around the 10 mW/cm² standard and, once in place, it had to be defended against the discovery of nonthermal biological effects. The recognition and validation of these effects would mean the collapse of the entire military (and industrial) electromagnetic capabilities of command, control and communications. It quickly became apparent that evidence for non-thermal effects was viewed as a threat to "national security". This view led to the policy of denying any nonthermal effects from any electromagnetic usage, whether military or civilian. Control over the scientific establishment was maintained by allocating research funds in such a way as to ensure that only "approved" projects (that would not challenge the thermal-effects standard) would be undertaken.

Science as a field has always been a bit reactionary, and this tendency was capitalized upon by the military by enlisting the support of prominent members of the engineering and biological professions to support this deception. In some instances, scientists have been told that non-thermal effects did occur, but that national security objectives required that they be hidden from public knowledge. The personal goals of many scientists were subverted by promises of unlimited funding from the military and easy access under "classified" programs to scientific literature not made available to the public or mainstream scientists.

Because of this collusion, when serious challenges to the thermal-effects standard were raised publicly, eminent scientific boards, associations, or foundations were provided with lucrative "contracts" to "evaluate" the state of knowledge of the bioeffects of EM fields. These "investigations" resulted in the production of voluminous "reports". The practice is still going on. All these "reports" seem to share certain characteristics. Scientific data indicating non-thermal bioeffects is either ignored or subjected to extensive and destructive review. Scientists (even Nobel prize nominees) who reported the existence of non-thermal effects were ridiculed and were portrayed as being outside the mainstream of thought. Actual disinformation was used to create a false impression. For example, while a statement such as "there is no evidence for any effects of pulsed magnetic fields on humans" might be true for the person making the statement, data reporting such effects on animals would be ignored and tests on humans would never be sanctioned through regular scientific channels, but would be performed under the scrutiny of DARPA or covert scientific groups having close connections with the Navy or intelligence factions, who would be conducting such research for nefarious purposes. Notice the parallels in the methodology of this "coverup" with what has been happening in the area of UFOs and alien interaction.

Locally, when a microwave tower for *cellular telephone* service was proposed for this area, many of us who had technical backgrounds got together and did the research to back up the fact that non-thermal effects do occur. Predictably, the cellular company dragged out a group of manufactured .. experts", including Arthur Guy (who had retired) to plead their case. They did not expect to encounter our group, who collectively has an immense body of knowledge about all this information. We stunned the opposition by demonstrating a level of scientific knowledge they did not expect - they expected a bunch of whining people steeped in social consciousness, but what they got was something else. The hearings examiner took six months to review all the data and decided that we had won scientifically, but that to acknowledge a "win" for us on that basis would cause a large problem for the entire cellular industry. So, he turned the entire issue over and threw out the scientific aspects and cited elements within Washington State law that would allow them to put up the tower. We "lost", but we really had them worried. Other groups in the state are doing the same thing about towers in their areas. You will understand the depth of why the cellular companies were so concerned when we get into Part II of this chapter.

The Ground-Wave Emergency Network (GWEN) System

The Ground-Wave Emergency Network (GWEN) is a communications system that the military is in the process of constructing as we speak. It operates in the very-low frequency (VLF) range, with transmissions between 150 and 175 kHz. This range was selected because its signals travel by means of waves that have a tendency to hug the ground rather than by radiating into the atmosphere. This signal drops off sharply with distance - a single GWEN station transmits in a 360 circle to a distance of 250 to 300 miles. The entire GWEN system consists of approximately 300 such stations spread across the United States, each with a tower 300-500 feet high. The stations are from 200 to 250 miles apart, so that a signal can go from coast to coast from one station to another. When the system is completed around 1993, the entire civilian population of the United States will be exposed to the GWEN transmissions.

Application of Military Frequency Weaponry

12

According to a 1982 Air Force review of biotechnology, ELF has a number of potential military uses, including "dealing with terrorist groups, crowd control, controlling breaches of security at military installations, and antipersonnel techniques in tactical warfare." The same report states:

"Electromagnetic systems would be used to produce mild to severe physiological disruption or perceptual distortion or disorientation. They are silent, and countermeasures to them may be difficult to develop."

Between 1980 and 1984 I was in England, and I got to see some illustrations of how some of this technology actually works. During this period, there were a lot of protests, sitins and demonstrations by Greenpeace and many other groups against the deployment of Cruise missiles, especially, at *Greenham Common*, which was south of where I was located. In 1983 and 1984 there was a very large presence of military police at the base when the Cruise missiles arrived. Around mid-1984 this presence diminished considerably, and some of the protesters who were outside the base started claiming that they were being irradiated from the base because of physical problems they were unable to link to any other source. This was reported in *Electronics Today* magazine in 1985. The symptoms ranged from skin burns to headaches, drowsiness, menstrual bleeding at abnormal times, bouts of temporary paralysis, faulty speech coordination, and in one case circulatory failure severe enough to require hospitalization. Such a complex series of symptoms fits well with severe EM field exposure. The Ministry of Defence. (MOD) denied that any harmful electromagnetic signal was being used against the women, but did not deny that an electromagnetic signal may be in use which, if below 10MW/CM², would not, under UK guidelines, be officially acknowledged as harmful. In other words, they lied.

A Short Inventory of Frequency Weapons Listed in the British Defence Equipment Catalog for 1982

The Photic Driver: a glorified strobe light which emits pulses in the critical range of 10-30 Hz.

The Valkyrie: an enhancement device for the Photic Driver that will deliver sound pulses in the 4 - 7.5 Hz range.

The Sound Curdler: a sound output system of 350 watts that is guaranteed to repel a crowd.

Cases of Deliberate Experimentation Individuals for Military Purposes

In one study over 100 Washington and Oregon state prisoners between 1963 and 1971 had their testicles dosed with radiation to discover what doses would sterilize them. The project was funded by the **Atomic Energy Commission** at a cost of \$1.5 million.

From 1945 to 1947, 18 hospital patients, one of them only five years old, were injected with plutonium to measure how much the body would retain. The injections were represented as "experimental treatments" for the patients' illnesses. This appalling scheme was reviewed in the *British Medical Journal* in 1987, where it said that the "redeeming feature of the test was that the results were made available to other countries for their use."

ADVANCED MIND CONTROL APPLICATIONS

13

The Psychology Behind Mind Control and Psychic Warfare

Body identification gives rise to a host of sociological phenomena, the least of which is the mechanistic view that consciousness is a product of the brain, and secondarily that the mind is centered in the brain. **Dr. Jose Delgado** was one of the chief proponents of this viewpoint. Delgado was the author of the book "Physical Control of the Mind: Toward a Psychocivilized Society". For Delgado, the mind existed only in the brain; to postulate its existence as an independent entity was to him sheer nonsense. He rejected the concept of free will, and proposed that the mind was a functional entity produced by the electrical operations of the brain, and as such should be manipulated and controlled in order to control the behavior of the population. This was a view that seems to be shared by proponents of the New World order. Delgado, since the mid-1970's, was the director of the Spanish neurophysiological laboratory Centro Ramon y Cajal. As time went on, his interests shifted from direct stimulation of the brain to the broader area of the biological effects of electromagnetic fields, an area that has been eagerly embraced by the military and political system as a means to achieve their goal of absolute control of the population.

School	major psychological premises	method of stimulation
Reichian (Wilhelm Reich)	the source of psychic energy is the sexual orgasm. The particles having this psych. Energy are Orgone	chemical drugs, sexual and hypnotic orgasm needed
Freudian (Sigmund Freud)	the source of psychic energy is the LIBIDO or the sexual appetite. LIBIDO is purely sexual.	purely sexual and physical and / or fantasies
Jungian (Carl G. Jung)	psychic energy is the LIBIDO which is the sum of total energies, sex being one component	contemplation of Mandalas evocation of archetypes
Adlerian (Alfred Adler)	psychic energy derives from man's instinct biological drives, especially the drive for power	fantasies of power, power words, mottoes
Gestalt (Fritz Perleris)	psychic energy is the result of the structure and form of physiological parts that act as a whole unit	formal exercises, rituals, trance, total body stimulus
Piaget (Jean Piaget)	psychic energy is the result of eidetic images & symbols in mind/brain system. This is pronounced in children	visualisation, daydreaming, abstract art, symbols
Skinner (B.F. Skinner) Delgado (J.M. Delgado)	psychic energy is an intrinsic function of the brain mind complex & is neither chemical nor biological nor physical but can be - and should be - monitored & stimulated & conditioned	hypnosis, suggestion, drugs electronic stimulation of the brain (ESP)

There are several psychological schools of thought that have been adopted by government psycho-scientists and the military to justify mind control. All of them relate to the idea of psychic energy as originating in the human psyche, typified by the work of Carl Jung. The energy originating in the human psyche consists of thoughts, feelings, emotions, and neuro-physiological stimuli and responses. It consists of a physical component that can be measured and an etheric hyperspatial component that can only be measured by specialized equipment. These schools of thought are as follows:

SCHOOL MAJOR PSYCHOLOGICAL PREMISES METHOD OF STIMMULATION

14

Suppression of Vital Data in Physics

For thousands of years, many discoveries have been suppressed from the populations of the planet in order to keep them in bondage. The burning of the libraries of Alexandria is one example of how information can be suppressed. Another example would be the common technique of suppression of scientific information by alteration of the information itself. Perhaps the most blatant and far reaching alteration of data was the alteration of Maxwell's equations. **James Clerk Maxwell** was a mathematical genius who lived in the late 19th century. His original work, which is available to covert scientific departments in the government, had the potential to radically alter the entire course of our civilization.

It is certainly clear to most of you by now that the human population can easily manipulated by electronic means using various methods developed through the military industrial complex. What may not be clear to you is that many of the EM effects can be initiated from outside of what is normally seen as the electromagnetic spectrum. Just as a magnetic field in a wire is at right angles to the current flow, other fields and waveforms exist that are an integral part of the electromagnetic spectrum, yet exist at a certain number of right-angle rotations (orthogonal rotations) away from the electromagnetic field components we are normally accustomed to. If these hyperspacial components, which are not subject to the usual electromagnetic constraints of time and space, are generated and manipulated, they can in turn generate EM effects that have the capability to influence human biology and consciousness.

Let's take a brief look at how and by whom the equations of Maxwell were changed, in order to make subsequent open scientific development that would have influenced civilization in a positive way, impossible:

The Hertzian Conspiracy

In late 1864, **James Clerk Maxwell** published his epic material on electromagnetic waves. His material dealt not only with electrical and magnetic waves, but also the relativistic/etherial psychoactive component of these waves (representing electromagnetics of the second order and above). The equations also included transformations that enabled the change from inertial frames of reference to non-inertial frames of reference. Maxwell's original equations were written in *Quaternion* notation, a complex mathematical system available at that time before Vector Analysis was introduced by Oliver Heaviside. Today's generalized equivalent of Quaternions is *Tensors*.

In short, Maxwell's original work gave the necessary information for gravitational propulsion and psychoactive devices. Someone somewhere recognized this, for shortly after his death, the mathematician Oliver Heaviside, the chemist Willard Gibbs, and physicist Heinrich Hertz decided to "edit" or "interpret" Maxwell's famous equations which were, in the original form, the foundations of electromagnetics and *Unified Field Theory (UFT)*. This "unholy trio", especially Heaviside, disregarded the Quaternions or Scalar components of Maxwell's original equations, because they represented potentials and not fields. He thought potentials were akin to "mysticism", because "everybody knows that fields contain mass, and mass cannot be created from apparently nothing.", which is what potentials are, both literally and mathematically; they are an accumulation or reservoir of energy. Furthermore, not only did they throw away the gravitational component with the Quaternion/Scalar, but also postulated that gravitation and electromagnetism were mutually exclusive, not interdependent. That was the death blow to subsequent efforts by scientists to realize a functioning unified field theory. Because of this one act, electromagnetism was reduced from its original five dimensions to only four: X, Y, Z, and time. The element of G was removed.

Because of this deliberate act, twenty-two other errors exist today in electromagnetic theory. The very concepts of force, mass and charge are ill-defined, and the so-called .. static" electrical charge has been discovered by Quantum mechanics not to be static at all, but to move rotationally by virtue of the quantum mechanical spin. Finally, adding insult to injury, the so-called "imaginary components" of Maxwells original equations as well as the mutilated version of the equations have also been discarded or ignored. With this last error, the door to hyperspacial domains was forever closed, for the present mathematics and physics of electromagnetic theory do not allow for hyperspacial domains (domains outside of three dimensions), superluminal signals (signals that exceed the speed of light or are infinite in speed), and a unified field theory. 15

The edited version of Maxwells work, which every physicist and engineer has had to contend with, discards electrogravitation, and avoids the unification of gravitation and electromagnetics. It also prevents the direct engineering of gravitation, space-time, time flow rates, free energy devices, and quantum changes, which is viewed by the altered equations that are vector-based as only a statistical change. The quaternion approach captures the ability to utilize electromagnetics and produce local curvature of spacetime. Heaviside wrote a subset of Maxwell's equations where this capability is excluded.

Dr. Henry Monteith has independently discovered that Maxwell's original quaternion theory was a unified field theory. Einstein assumed, because he only had access to the altered equations, that curving spacetime could only be achieved by the weak gravitational force due to mass, that the local frame would always be a Lorentz frame, which would mean that all operations would be constrained to "conservation laws of physics".

In the 1960's the Hertz (Hz) replaced Cycles Per Second. Since, then everyone thinks that all electromagnetic waves are hertzian. Only the upper portion of the spectrum before Infrared contains Hertzian waves. ELF and ULF are not; waves in biosystems and natural phenomena are not Hertzian in nature; they are asymmetrical and non-linear. The heartbeat, pulse and brainwaves are non-Hertzian, yet are affected by Hertzian RF waves. That is the paradox that is perceived by orthodox scientists.

Maxwells original equations consisted of two parts representing both measurable components and the relativistic components. The relativistic or etherial component is hyperspacial and is also called the "imaginary" or .. complex conjugate", and signals using this component are psychoactive; they interact with the brain and consciousness.

Government scientists, who discovered the errors and the original equations of Maxwell, made sure that these errors remained uncorrected outside government research circles. The mutilated version of Maxwells work represents the physics that is taught in all universities - only the government has access to the "real" physics, which ironically has hyperspacial or "imaginary" components.

All orthodox electronic and scientific instrumentation outside classified government laboratories has been designed to measure force, electrical charge, and energy that is coupled to mass. Subtle energies where mass is not involved cannot be detected, much less measured - hence it doesn't exist. Even the hyperspacial components of voltage, current, and power within alternating currents cannot be measured by standard instruments, yet it is these very so-called "imaginary components" of voltage, current, and power that coexist with the "real" components and affect the psychic and neurological functions of biosystems. This is (was) perhaps one of the best kept secrets of the government. Now it's yours.

As a result of all this, orthodox scientists, academicians, and engineers continue to sleep to the stupefying "song and dance tunes" of their Nobel prize laurels, discovering man-made new sub-atomic particles in their quantum mechanical "zoo of confusion". Meanwhile, relativistic physics, or hyperphysics, remains only a remote possibility relegated to imaginary or mystic realms, which is where Prana, Chi, and subtle energies exist. Even such quantum mechanical concepts, such as the zero-point energy of vacuum and the Dirac Sea, the source of all virtual particles of negative energy (particles that do not yet exist in mass that are the potential source for all forms of free energy) do not exist for them. So much for today's orthodox science.

Definitions of Terms in Relativistic Physics

- Tensors:** (Biological) Multi-dimensional, multi-component echoes of consciousness that capable of generating potentials and/ fields under Unified Field conditions.
(Literal) Multi-dimensional, multi-component force having magnitude and direction, representing a complex state of Forces, Fields, Mass, Energy, Flow, Stress,etc. The states of rest, motion and the vibrations inherent in a system can be completely described by Tensors.
- Tensor Potential:** A potential of energy wherein there is no energy flow, no mass flow. It is only an accumulation of stored energy in a precisely contained cavity.
- Tensor Field:** A specific area wherein the tensor potential creates an energy flow and/or the creation of Ante-matter U0 (different from Anti-matter) in a Unified Field.
- Unified Field:** A field in which all energies are in a state of mathematical, geometrical, and harmonic unification. The sum of all energies equals 1.
- Scalar:** Mathematical entity representing quantity or magnitude such as weight, time, speed
- Vector:** Mathematical entity representing magnitude and direction in a given coordinate system, usually represented by an arrow. Velocity is a vector.
- Spinor:** A mathematical entity mostly used in quantum mechanics describing a spin having only two values, such as (+ - or up/down) for electrons, protons, neutrons. A spinor is present in discussions of relativistic light cones.
- Twistor:** A generalized spinor, and a mathematical entity used to represent curved space geometrically. Twistors are coordinates of Spinor-space. Within this linguistic format, the term Helicity defines the direction of the rotation of what are called Null lines, which comprise the path in space-time of a light ray or massless objects.
- Fluxon:** The flow of Unified Field energy that is activated by the factors of consciousness and volitional energy, symbolized by the tensor equation $C \times E0u = F$
- Unified Field Energy:** The energy existing in the 6th vibrational plane that enfolds both consciousness and emotion. It can be accessed and created in the 1st vibrational plane by the activation of tensor potentials/fields using the key equation $E = mc^2c^2$ as a starting point. It requires precisely designed containment in a cavity or geometric/harmonic
- Tensor Potential Field Activation:** Process involving a precise, yet simple protocol and formula via techniques of consciousness to create a Unified Field energy flow/flux, or Fluxon.
- Dimension(s):** An arbitrary coordinate system defined to measure magnitude, size, direction, position, motion, rest, flow or exchange of mass and/or energy by means of points, lines, scalars, vectors.

tensors, or symbols. The dimensional space may be on any vibrational plane or hyperspacial to the plane of perception. 17

Complex Numbers: Numbers composed of real and "imaginary" numbers. Examples of real numbers are 1,2,3, the square root of 16, the square root of 1. Examples of "imaginary" numbers are the square root of -1, which is usually written as i. In physics and engineering, imaginary numbers are represented by i,j,k (especially by j). Example: $e_j = \cos U + j \sin U$

Complex Conjugate: Mathematical expression containing several components which are hyperspacial to each other.

Ex: $(A + iB) (A - iB) = A^2 + B^2$

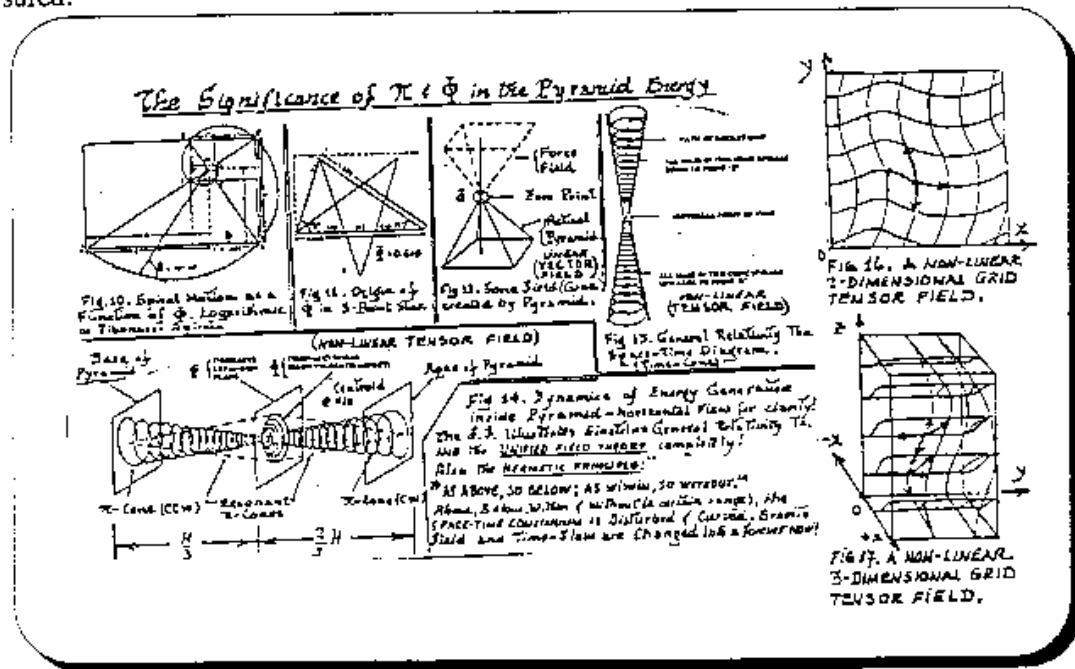
Ex: Complete Maxwellian Equation for Power

(1) $W_{power} = 2VI \cos 2wt + 2VI j \sin wt$

Directly HYperspacial Component Measurable Component

(2) Orthodox Science Equation For Power $W_{power} = VI$

The relativistic component is widely used in government scientific circles, but kept out of the universities and "orthodox science". Orthodox science is left to deal with physics on a mass level within the realm of First Order Electromagnetics, where we see "real" EM fields and Hertzian waves traveling at the speed of light that can be directly detected and measured.



The Maxwell Equations and Relativistic Magnetics

18

Let's take a look at the relativistic implications behind the equations for a waveguide:

E = Electric Field Vector μ = Magnetic Constant
B = Magnetic Field Vector f = frequency t = time
 $w = 2 \pi f t$ ϵ_0 = Electric Constant
V = DEL Operator $\nabla \times$ = Orthogonal Hyperspace
 Vectors
 changing as function of X, Y, Z

Equation 1: $E = -j\omega \nabla \times B$ Equation 2: $B = -j\omega \epsilon_0 \nabla \times E$

Equation 1 means that the electric field E is a function of the change in the magnetic field B, it is orthogonal to it and hyperspatial in relation to B.

Equation 2 means that the magnetic field B is a function of the change in the electric field E, it is orthogonal to it and hyperspatial in relation to E.

Electromagnetics can be broken down into three (3) Orders:

1st Order Electromagnetics: 'Real' electromagnetic fields and Hertzian waves. Travel at c, the speed of light. Function of $1/r^2$. "In-domain" fields. This is what people are conditioned to believe is the only aspect of EM fields.

2nd Order Electromagnetics: "Imaginary" or hyperspatial electromagnetic fields. "Out of Domain". A potential wave that does not express/reflect in 3-dimensional levels. No voltage, power or wavelength. Non-Hertzian signal travels at Superluminal speed. There are Longitudinal or Scalar, Standing Waves. Function of $1/r$.

3rd Order Electromagnetics: Hyperspatial Sum of all potentials, simultaneously affecting the entire space-time continuum instantly. A relativistic Time-Stress Wave. Travels at infinite speed and has no wavelength. These are the so-called Solitons, Neutrinic Waves, and Tachyon Waves, as well as Tachyon Tensor Fields. Tachyons respond to focused consciousness.

Orthodox Science and Tachyons

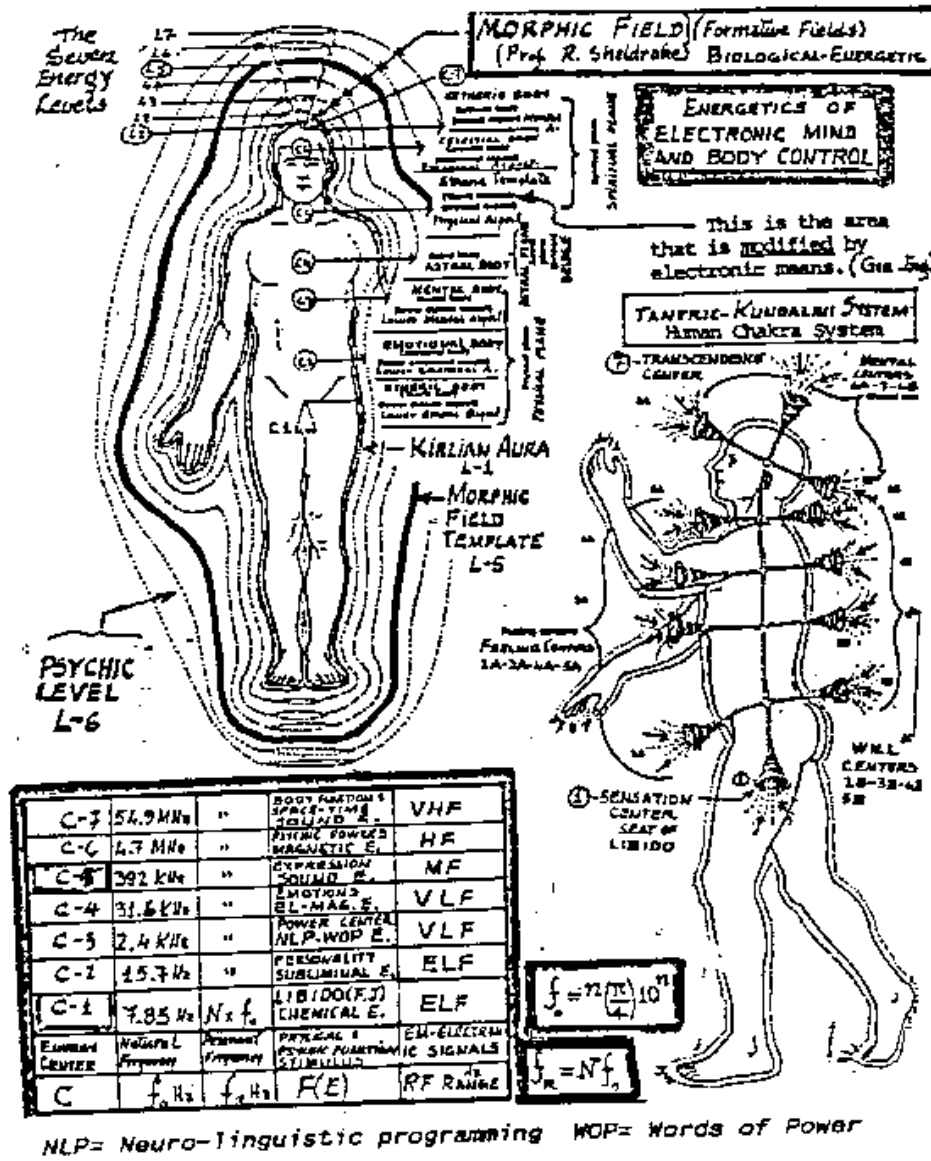
Orthodox science does not "recognize" tachyons as "real" particles, for they are superluminal in nature. They don't use the term tachyon, but use the particle names neutrino and soliton as a theoretical approach to conflicts that arise within the orthodox physics based on mutated Maxwell equations. A major piece of data is that Tachyons respond to consciousness.

Lesser Known Characteristics of E.L.F.

1. E.L.F. is a 9-dimensional magnetic field (imagine it as a magnetic bubble cloud)
2. E.L.F. fields are self-organizing.
3. E.L.F. can go through anything and is non-attenuating.
4. Cell DNA, particularly in the brain, stops E.L.F. fields.
5. The only beneficial frequencies are in the range of 7 -9 Hz.

The Functional Scientific Electromagnetic Spectrum (FSES) detailed on the next page shows a little more than you would see in an average text. It shows the range of frequency in hertz or cps and the general breakdown of frequency designations. Notice again that ELF and ULF are not in the Hertzian area and how the deliberate modification and control of the human psyche has been technologically engineered into the ambient environment. Each of

the seven auric bands around the human body have modulation frequencies that can be accessed and used to entrain thought patterns and affect behavior. 19



The Crystalline Structure of the Brain

The mind of the human is a mind within a Mind, a membrane within a membrane, a cell within a cell. These holographic aspects reflect the functioning network of the *Universal Intelligent Matrix*, which enfolds within itself various mind structures throughout the lattice-work of manifestation. There is a photonic (light) movement through this network on a stepped dimensional basis. Each individual human mind is situated at harmonic points on an inter-dimensional gridwork. Each area of mind interpenetrates a physical brain. The brain can be seen as a liquid crystalline resonating organic structure which grounds the mind. As

the mind interpenetrates the brain, different anatomical structures resonate with and ground 20
particular aspects of the mind's functioning.

There are four separate resonating systems within the human head - the sensory cortex, the right and left hemispheres, the third and lateral ventricles, and the skull.

All these are areas where pulsating magnetic fields of opposite polarities are set up, these being very sensitive to environmental fields. These pulsating magnetic fields provide a resonance-based method of retrieving information from the environment via resonant feedback. Each of the four areas has a function which acts as a separate reception/amplification area for different aspects of the universal frequency spectrum.

The actual structure of neural material, again, can be seen as a magnetically and gravitationally oriented liquid crystalline colloidal matrix. Within this general structure, there exist magnetic and gravitational domains that appear to have a distinct relationship with the mind centers and the energy channels. Holographically coded energy patterns are focalized within the primary mind centers and then mirrored within the brain matrix along various quantum-based holographically oriented axial networks. Waveforms originating with the various domains form standing wave interference patterns which represent information that is encoded into memory-linked membrane structures within the brain tissue.

The brain can be viewed simply as a biocrystalline receiver and amplifier. It represents the master control, as it were, for all aspects of biological functioning and is the principle area in which and through which there is a continuous inter-dimensional connection and resonance.

The brain-mind combination selectively received and transduces higher level input through a series of highly sensitive tensors, which could be compared to microscopic antennae, millions of which form energy templates at various dimensional thresholds within the dynamics of the neural structure. These cilia-like antennae function as threshold membranes for the processing of thought-form and other energy fields in an all-or-nothing fashion. The coded configuration, realized through Fourier translation, of any given energy field has a corresponding holographic/hyperspatial stress/no-stress pattern. These tensor templates transduce and step down the input into lower dimensional modalities. At the level of the physical brain, these tensors manifest themselves as villia, cilia and spherical bodies lining the various brain ventricles. The tiny villi on the inside of the cerebral cavities act as .. cathode .. and "anode" structures and cause the brain to become a resonating radiating vehicle of an enhanced wave-field. We will examine some other aspects of thought reception, but first it would be prudent to take a look at the actual process where thought wave patterns, in this case represented by Theta (θ), manifest themselves into mass. This will greatly expand your understanding of this approach to thought-wave quantum mechanics; much of it requires an expanded understanding of consciousness.

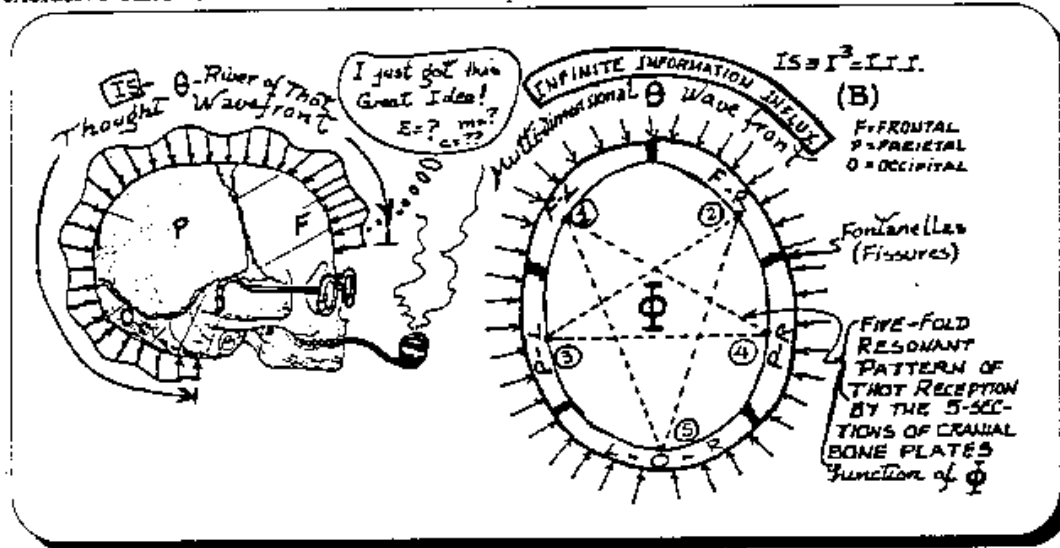
The Mechanism of Thought Reception and Conversion to Electrical Impulses by mind-Cranium Brain Transduction

A Theta (θ) wavefront arrives from outside the skull. It then sets up resonances in the five sections of the cranial bone plate. A five-fold standing wave pattern of Theta-lowered Tachyons (T) interacts with the liquid crystal structure of the brain. That part of the brain structure that matches the frequency of the vibrating Tachyons will respond via harmonic resonance. The Tachyons, which enfold energy, will provide Deltons, which in turn create ante-matter and matter simultaneously. Electrons are formulated and an electric pulse flows, giving rise to a perceived thought.

The human brain is a masterpiece of sacred geometry, chemistry, alchemy and structural engineering. It is constructed in five major hard bone plates interconnected by cartilaginous membranes, called fontanelles, that allow subtle lateral motion and non-linear complex vibrations to take place. The cranium (skull) is a superb transducer of linear and non-linear

complex vibrations. Complex vibrations can also be called conjugate, in that they have both three-dimensional and hyperspatial components. 21

Now, this is important. The natural resonant vibrational frequency of the cranium is in the range of 840-890 MHz in non-hertzian vibration. Unfortunately, an externally applied hertzian wavefront of 840-890 MHz can and does make the cranium undergo resonance due to entrainment. Only 10-20% power/coherence is needed. A little research will tell you that this band of frequencies used to be reserved years ago for VHF television. NOW, it is the exclusive band for the national cellular telephone network.



With the help of alien technology, government scientists can now duplicate the Non-linear, random, non-hertzian wavefronts of thought - the so-called "thinking process". With the adequate modulations of RF and microwaves they can induce vibrations in the cranium, access the neural lattice in the brain, and implant "thoughts" via ELF/ULF. Thus, individuals so impacted (unless they really know themselves on a deep level) think it is their own thoughts they are perceiving.

VARIOUS VIEWS OF THE CRANIAL CAVITY

Below, we have an illustration showing various views of the cranial cavity which houses the brain. Notice the geometry is not a sphere, but resembles an oblate spheroid. This same configuration is, by the rules of sacred geometry, a function of the constants PI and PHI. This asymmetry is associated with a resonant cavity capable of enfolding a unified field.

The actual process of transduction of Theta waves (θ) involves the ionic crystalline structure of the calcium bone in the cranium. The ionic structure of calcium, in effect, forms a "phase space" which embodies a 12-dimensional tensor field between the electron shells. Incoming theta waves (θ) are held in micro-unified fields within these crystalline structures. Resonance is established and the theta waves come down into mass, where electrons are generated. An idea or impression then is registered in perception, the nature of which depends on the resonant Fourier translation of the incoming theta waves. Note well that the process of transduction is ENERGY --- ENERGY --- MASS.

NON-HERTZIAN SCALAR ENERGY AND ELECTROMAGNETIC ENERGY:

22

THE BIOLOGICAL CONNECTION

by

Glen Rein, Ph.D.

ABSTRACT

This article will briefly review the evidence for a biological role for non-Hertzian fields and present recent experimental evidence (obtained by the author and other non-orthodox scientists) to support the hypothesis that they are a likely component of the bio-energy body and are involved with the body's own intrinsic healing mechanisms. The crystalline transduction theory is presented as a new theory to explain how exogenous nonHertzian fields are utilized by the body to bring about profound changes at the cellular level resulting in facilitation of the healing process. In addition, the Information Matrix Theory is discussed as a mechanism to explain the interaction with non-Hertzian fields with the atomic nucleus. These theories are based on contemporary scientific research from quantum electrodynamics, quantum chromodynamics and bioelectromagnetics. This multidisciplinary approach may form the basis for a new branch of science referred to as *quantum biology*.

NON-HERTZIAN FIELDS

The umbrella term *non-Hertzian* will be utilized here to reference a type of subtle energy which for the last ninety years has been reported in the literature as radiant energy (Moray), morphogenic fields, empty fields, motional fields (Hooper), time reversed waves, longitudinal standing waves and "scalar" waves. Other terms like chi, healing energy, bio-plasma and orgone energy refer to energy which may also be non-Hertzian or a mixture of subtle and classical fields. The term non-Hertzian will be used here to refer to this subtle energy in order to distinguish it from the classical electromagnetic (EM) fields described by Hertz and Maxwell and from quantum potential fields described in modern quantum electrodynamics. Einstein used the term "subtle" to refer to energy which could not be measured by ordinary detectors. Eccles uses the term to define the probabilistic analysis of quantum mechanical events in the brain. Bohm uses the term to characterize layers in the infolded order.

Unlike EM fields and quantum fields, non-Hertzian fields cannot be measured by conventional electronic equipment. It is proposed that biological systems are sensitive to non-Hertzian energy and therefore may be used as "bio-detectors". Although such energy has not been measured in the body and is not being considered by the biomedical community (they barely recognize a functional role for conventional EM fields), it is likely to be involved in biological processes since quantum mechanical analyses of biological systems has recently indicated their inherent non-linearity.

Classical electromagnetic field theory developed by Maxwell, Faraday and Hertz describes the interaction of EM energy with matter in terms of forces acting on elementary particles (electrons, protons and neutrons).

The realization that accurate description of our three dimensional (3D) universe requires the introduction of quantum mechanics as well as classical EM field theory.

Experimentally observed anomalies, including the EPR paradox and the Calcutta paradox are best explained by quantum mechanics. Key concepts in quantum mechanics include unbroken wholeness, non-locality, coordinated organization, information in form, higher

dimensions of reality, independence of space and time and a unified quantum field underlying all forces acting on matter.

Bohm's theory of implicate orders infolded within our 3D explicate reality forms the basis for understanding the relationship between non-Hertzian fields and classical EM fields. Bohm's theory introduces the quantum potential as a ubiquitous pool of information which coordinates higher degrees of organization of a system whose distinct parts can communicate non-locally. The importance of quantum potentials and their associated quantum fields in our macroscopic 3D universe was experimentally demonstrated by generating quantum fields in the absence of classical EM fields and showing their ability to alter the wave function of electrons. These results indicate that quantum potentials are independent of classical EM fields and that they do not obey the laws of classical EM field theory. Bohm's idea that potentials underlie fields is supported by the mathematical demonstration that electric and magnetic fields are derivatives of the magnetic vector potential and the electrostatic scalar potential.

It is proposed here that non-hertzian fields are fundamental unified fields which underlie quantum potential fields. This fundamental energy, which cannot be measured by conventional EM field detectors, is referred to as non-Hertzian because it does not obey the laws of classical electromagnetic field theory as first outlined by Maxwell and Hertz. It is proposed that quantum potential fields are mathematical derivatives of this fundamental subtle energy, analogous to the fact that conventional EM fields are derivatives of potential fields. It is possible that nonHertzian fields regulate the hidden variables which control the seemingly random event of quantum mechanics. The properties of non-Hertzian fields will be discussed from the perspective of modern quantum electrodynamics.

Bearden has a slightly different interpretation of the relationship between potential fields and non-Hertzian fields, or scalar waves. Bearden has proposed the existence of artificial potentials in contrast to Bohm's unstructured natural potentials. According to Bearden, both the natural and artificial potentials are composed of virtual particles, although only the latter is organized into a substructure. This organized structure can be intentionally imposed on an artificial potential experimentally using scalar electromagnetics. Scalar electromagnetics is based on the presence of a scalar term in the original quaternion equations Maxwell used to describe electromagnetic fields. According to the theory, a scalar wave is generated by oscillations in the contraction and relaxation of stationary electrons. Scalar waves are proposed to contain conventional EM waves moving in positive time and contain positive energy as well as a superimposed negative time/negative energy time wave. This positive energy wave interacts with negatively charged electrons whereas negative energy waves interact with the positively charged protons in the nucleus.

Scalar waves are believed to propagate/translate only if the overall symmetry of a system is broken. Breaking of symmetry is associated with local curvature of space/time and the conversion of virtual particles into observable elementary particles. Negative time, negative energy and negative entropy are all associated with breaking symmetry and the generation of scalar waves. In addition, scalar waves have other unusual properties, including propagation at supraluminal velocities without loss of energy, independence of the $1/r^2$ fall off, convergence, antigravity and the ability to carry information.

Bearden further proposed that the two types of energy waves can be separated by canceling two EM vectors 180 degrees out of phase. Mathematically, crossing two quaternion equations results in cancellation of the vector components with the scalar terms remaining intact. Experimentally this can be done with a caduceus coil or with a Hooper coil. In both cases a zero sum vector space is generated. According to Bearden, artificial potentials would be generated in this way.

The proposal that potentials are composed of virtual particles is based on the idea that the vacuum (or spacetime) is not empty but is also composed of a chaotic distribution of virtual particles. The notion of an energy which exists in a vacuum in the absence of motion, e.g. at zero degrees, suggested that the vacuum is not empty. In fact, the term empty wave has been suggested to describe this energy. A basic tenet of general relativity, according to Einstein, is that local curvature of spacetime (addition of time to the 3D universe) is not

possible. Spacetime has been mathematically modeled as a vacuum where the virtual particle fluxes are constant and an equilibrium exists between particles and anti-particles. It is proposed that the local curvature of spacetime is possible and would result in changes in the magnitude of the vacuum potential. These oscillations in the virtual energy of the vacuum could therefore account for the *zero-point energy* (ZPE). It has been proposed that higher dimensions are contained within the vacuum. These hyperdimensions of the vacuum are believed to be the source of the ZPE. Thus, under certain situations, the random, incoherent ZPE can be "brought down" into our 3D universe and made coherent. The concept of higher dimensions is well established in quantum electrodynamics and has recently been elaborated upon in Everett's "Many Worlds Interpretation of Quantum Mechanics" which proposes that hyperspace is composed of an infinite number of dimensions.

An elegant description of how the ZPE can be cohered has been presented in the Virtual Plasma Model (King) which explains how the ZPE can manifest (cohere) in our 3D space. According to this model, the ZPE normally passes through our 3D space randomly and therefore does not interact with it. However, in certain situations, the ZPE flux can be slightly twisted (or orthorotated) into our 3D space, thereby generating virtual particles which in turn generate elementary particles. Virtual particles can also generate a virtual plasma, which, according to the theory, can interact non-linearly with the ZPE. In this way a small amount of the infinite ZPE can be tapped or made coherent and used to provide enough energy to form the macroscopic metastable objects in our 3D space. Thus, the theory predicts that the ZPE can be tapped and used to generate coherent, structured macroscopic phenomenon in our 3D space. Although the theory contradicts the third law of thermodynamics, it does offer an explanation for experimentally observed vortex rings in plasma physics and the anomalies associated with "free energy" devices.

King's model provides an elegant explanation of the *scalar wave* in terms of quantum mechanics. According to King, scalar waves propagate in *hyperspace* and are guided by vortex rings. Under the proper conditions, the ZPE can be orthorotated into our 3D space and manifest as a scalar wave with no net energy propagating in our 3D universe. By confining the propagation of the scalar wave to the higher dimensions, gauge theory invariance is not contradicted. This also explains our inability to directly measure scalar waves.

The possibility that non-Hertzian fields preferentially interact with the nucleus would make them unique in comparison with EM vectors, which preferentially effect electrons. The interaction between non-Hertzian fields and electrons has been described as incoherent and diffuse, whereas nuclear interactions are believed to be coherent, resulting in a "charging" of the nucleus by exciting it's protons (Bearden, Puharich). By acting as a capacitor, the nucleus may be chargeable and dischargeable, thereby accumulating non-Hertzian fields. This theory further suggests that the addition of positive energy to the nucleus would increase the mass of the atom, whereas negative energy would decrease the mass (Bearden). Such nuclear interactions are predicted to result in the emission of virtual particles (Bearden) possibly originating from quarks contained within each proton (Puharich). Virtual particles were first described by Dirac, who postulated the existence of a virtual particle "seal" from which elementary particles and anti-particles emerge. These ideas suggest that protons from nuclei in different molecules can transfer information to each other via long-range, macroscopic, quantum communication channels. This type of non-Hertzian interaction between nuclei in all atoms and molecules would not be confined to the standard limitations of electromagnetic forces, thereby explaining some of the paradoxes in modern quantum physics.

The idea of long-range communication channels between nuclei has been extended by the author and presented as the *Intramolecular Matrix Theory*. The theory proposes that communication exists between nucleons (protons and neutrons) within a nucleus, as well as between nuclei within the same molecule. The local forces within the nucleus are mediated by the ZPE, as dictated in quantum electrodynamics, whereas medium-range channels are postulated to exist between nuclei with a molecule. It is further proposed that the crossing channels within the nucleus and within the atomic structure of each molecule form a complex quantum information network (or matrix). The information which characterizes the unique physical and chemical properties associated with a given molecule is believed to be stored at the intersection points between communication channels. Finally, the theory

predicts that the information matrix can be stimulated using the appropriate frequencies of exogenous non-Hertzian fields. These fields would therefore carry the quantum information associated with a given molecule's matrix. As we shall see later in this report, the theory is supported by direct experimental data. 25

GENERATING NON-HERTZIAN FIELDS

Although non-Hertzian energy cannot be directly measured, several devices have been built which theoretically generate non-Hertzian waves. Most of these devices generate non-Hertzian waves by interacting (bucking) two equal EM fields 180 degrees opposed, to cancel the EM vectors. In *psychotronics*, this is achieved with a caduceus coil or a Hooper coil. In non-linear optics it is achieved using four-wave mixing. In this technique an EM field (E3) is introduced into a vector canceled space (vectors E1 and E2 are 180 degrees opposed and equal in magnitude), thereby generating a non-Hertzian wave (E4) with a much greater amplitude than the E3 input vector field. This approach allows for amplification of non-Hertzian waves. Another technique in non-linear optics is phase conjugation. Here EM fields are reflected off a non-linear mirror, thereby generating a non-Hertzian wave which is referred to as a phase conjugate replica of the original EM vector. The replica travels backward in time and retraces the path taken by the original EM vector. This technic was first used by Raymond Rife in the 1930's, when he built his high powered microscope. The microscope utilized the convergence property of phase-conjugate waves, thereby minimizing distortion normally associated with diverging EM vectors. Non-linear interactions in plasma physics can also be used to generate non-Hertzian waves. The complex non-linear interactions among the different types of plasma waves within a plasma structure has been well described in plasma theory. Abruptly pulsing a plasma will theoretically generate non-Hertzian waves. Propagation of non-Hertzian emissions from plasma tubes has been described in terms of a self-focusing mechanism. Such emissions are the basis of the cancer curing machine of Priore and the beam ray generator of Raymond Rife.

Finally, the emerging field of psychotronics uses radionics and free-energy devices which may generate non-Hertzian fields. With the use of *hyperspatial engineering*, psychotronic devices have been built by modifying audio amplifiers and doping crystal lattices in transistors. Although these electrical circuits do not follow the principals of traditional engineering, they exhibit properties consistent with the emission of non-Hertzian waves.

The devices described above should theoretically generate non-Hertzian fields. Support for this conclusion is based on the numerous reportings of anomalous behavior associated with these devices in regard to temperature, inertia, gravity or mass measurements. Such anomalies were first observed by Tesla as ball lightning during his Colorado Springs experiments with his magnifying coil. These anomalies are likely to be explained by the theoretical quantum physics just described. Since some psychotronics devices have been used with biological systems and biological systems have been recently modeled using quantum mechanics, anomalous biological behavior may also be expected from these devices. Such biological implications have received little attention.

BIOLOGICAL SIGNIFICANCE

Evidence exists which suggests that these non-Hertzian fields will affect biological systems and may be involved in the natural healing process. It has therefore been suggested that quantum mechanical events mediated by non-Hertzian fields may link chemical and EM events in biological systems. Furthermore, theories suggest how subatomic quantum events can influence macroscopic processes in biological systems. However, the exact role and mechanism of action of quantum non-Hertzian fields in biology will require further experimentation.

DelGuidice has mathematically characterized the quantum mechanical propagation of EM fields in structured water and referred to such propagation as non-Maxwellian. His studies clearly support a role for non-Hertzian phenomenon in biological systems and indicates a key role for water. The physiological role of structured water surrounding biomolecules and at the surface of the plasma membrane has received some attention from the scientific community. Using proton *Nuclear Magnetic Resonance* (NMR), this "interfacial" water has been shown to be more structured and organized than bulk water, where decreased hydrogen bonding between individual water dipoles results in a more random orientation. A functional role for structured water is indicated by experiments where the hydrogen bonds are intentionally broken, causing a shift in the orientation (or the "order parameter") of the biomolecules (e.g. glycoproteins on the plasma membrane). Structured water in biological systems is characterized by altered electrical properties (e.g. dielectric constant and conductivity) and readily and reversibly converts to random bulk water. Thus structured water and bulk water are in equilibrium.

Although water is composed of hydrogen and oxygen ions, the hydrogen ion has been the focus of attention in terms of understanding the role of non-Hertzian ZPE. Puthoff considered the ground state of the hydrogen atom as a ZPE determined state and used quantum electrodynamics to calculate the amount of ZPE absorbed and emitted by hydrogen. Puharich also uses the hydrogen molecule in describing the subnuclear origin of scalar energy. As previously discussed, Puharich has proposed that scalar waves originate in the monopoles and anti-monopoles, which are located within the protons. Puharich has extended these ideas into the biological arena by proposing that non-Hertzian fields are emitted from the body during the laying-on-of hands healing and originate from the hydrogen bonds which hold DNA strands together.

Bearden has also extended his hypothesis to include biological systems. Bearden proposes that each cell in the body is composed of subatomic biopotentials. The biopotentials, which are located in the atomic nuclei, are composed of disordered, unstructured charge patterns of scalar energy which form virtual substructures. *Scalar energy* absorbed by the cells will charge and organize the biopotentials, unlike EM fields which only change the magnitude of the biopotentials. Cells which are in open exchange with their extracellular environment, also discharge their biopotentials by releasing structured *scalar photons* as well as conventional photons. The scalar photons released from diseased cells, which have a characteristic information pattern associated with the particular disease, can communicate the diseased energy pattern to all cells in the body. Bearden also proposes that all disease could be cured if we could isolate the diseased energy pattern, apply it to a phase conjugate mirror and generate it's time reversed scalar wave. This scalar wave, which would contain the healing pattern for that particular disease, could then be used to treat the patient. A parallel approach would be to generate the scalar information pattern from an antibody isolated from the diseased patient's blood. A scalar wave with this information would charge the immune system resulting in a permanent scalar immunization.

BIOLOGICAL EVIDENCE

Although there are several theories for the role of non-Hertzian scalar energy in biological systems, there is relatively little direct experimental evidence. Several different approaches give indirect experimental evidence to support this hypothesis. One line of research focusses on the biological role of light (or biophotons). Popp discovered that biophotons are stored and released from within the helical structure of the DNA molecule and observed that biophotons are coherent in nature. Popp hypothesizes that the biophotons which he could measure originate from a holographic virtual EM field which permeates the whole body and is involved with the healing process. Although Popp's biophotons are coherent and originate from DNA, the proposed biological source of scalar waves, their non-Hertzian nature has yet to be proved. Coherence may be either quantum mechanical or non-quantum mechanical in nature.

Experimental data from scientific studies involving laying-on-of hands healing, remote viewing and remote influencing of random number generators may be interpreted as

evidence that the body generates non-Hertzian fields. Independence of time and distance has been most convincingly demonstrated by John's extensive data with random number generators. Similar phenomenon have been observed with healers. Geller has apparently been able to redirect the growth of a sprouted kidney been back to its original unsprouted state: a possible biological example of time reversal. Manning was able to influence the adhesion of cultured tumor cells and could focus his intention to only one petri dish amidst a stack of four. This is an example of convergence. These phenomenon exhibit properties consistent with those outlined above for non-Hertzian waves. 27

As an alternative to using biological tissues as a source for quantum biological fields, a different approach would be to generate them artificially (as discussed above) and study their effects on biological systems. Although numerous studies indicate that weak EM fields have a wide variety of biological effects, similar experiments with non-Hertzian fields have not been considered by bioelectromagnetic researchers. In the 1920's and the 1930's several unorthodox EM field generators appeared which may have also generated non-Hertzian fields. For example, the plasma tube generator of Priore had profound biological activity on the inhibition of tumor growth in animals. More recently free energy devices, radionic devices and other psychotronics devices have been built which may also generate non-Hertzian waves. The ability of these devices to modify biological systems has generally not been studied scientifically. Although radionics and psychotronics devices like the Interro and the SE-5 are effective "clinically", their circuitry does not follow conventional engineering principals, and the quantum physics described above cannot readily predict the nature of the subtle energy that they generate.

Several years ago, the Teslar shielding device was introduced which trapped EM fields inside a mobius strip and theoretically generated a non-Hertzian field between 7 and a HZ. A decrease in overall amplitude and shift toward lower frequencies in EEG recordings from individuals exposed to this device has been reported (Byrd). Following exposure to harmful environmental EM fields, EM-sensitive individuals wearing the shielding device showed normalized readings on E.A.V. electro-acupuncture and Interro diagnostic devices.

Despite these encouraging preliminary results, the belief of the individuals treated may also be a contributing factor. In order to eliminate placebo effects and to determine whether the presumed non-Hertzian fields emitted from the device might have direct effects at the cellular level, the author designed a series of in vitro experiments using nerve cells and immune cells grown in tissue culture. Biological effects were measured in the presence and absence of the mobius strip in order to determine the relative contributions of the EM and the non-Hertzian fields to the biological response. In the presence of the mobius strip both EM and non-Hertzian fields would be present, whereas removal of the mobius strip would generate only an EM field. Since it is unknown to what extent the two fields couple, this approach does not yield direct information about the effects of non-Hertzian fields in the absence of an EM field, presumably of the same frequency.

The PC12 neuronal cell line was chosen for initial studies since the author had previously shown that the functional properties of the neurotransmitters (e.g. norepinephrine) present in these cells resemble those in the normal brain. It was further demonstrated that norepinephrine release was increased and norepinephrine uptake was inhibited when the cells were exposed to weak EM fields. Norepinephrine uptake was reassessed, using the same standard biochemical protocol, following a thirty (30) minute exposure of the cells to the two shielding devices. Results from six independent experiments indicated that both devices caused a small inhibition of norepinephrine uptake. In the presence of the mobius strip and additional 20% effect was observed. The results therefore indicated for the first time that non-Hertzian fields can have even more profound biological effects than conventional EM fields.

Since the immune system is a key focal point for healing a wide variety of diseases, additional experiments were done to determine whether non-Hertzian fields could stimulate the growth of T-cells or lymphocytes (critical white blood cells involved with cellular immunity). Using standard biochemical techniques, lymphocytes were isolated from the blood of healthy volunteers and grown in a tissue culture for two days in the presence of radioactive thymidine. The rate of thymidine incorporation into replicating DNA is a quantitative measure of the amount of cell division. Both shielding devices increased the growth of the

lymphocytes. As in the previous experiments with nerve cells, the addition of the non-Hertzian field increased the biological response, in this case by an additional 76%. 28

These initial studies were the first to demonstrate a direct effect of non-Hertzian fields at the cellular level and indicated that such effects could occur in the absence of placebo effects. An additional direct effect of the shielding device on stimulating the RAD-6 gene was subsequently reported (Puharich). This gene codes for protein involved in DNA repair in response to harmful UV radiation. The shielding device may therefore activate repair mechanisms following exposure to harmful EM radiation.

The inability to adjust the output frequencies and amplitudes of the shielding device is a severe limitation for further research. Therefore, in collaboration with T. Gagnon, the author conducted a more extensive study using a modified caduceus coil which Gagnon had developed to treat cancer. The delivery system, referred to *Structured-Electromagnetic Quotient Stimuli* (S-EMQS), consists of two concentric windings within a coil carrying current in opposite (anti-parallel) directions. The input current (3 mA) consists of a series of S-EMQS envelopes repeated at 5 μ sec intervals. Each envelope is composed of 3-7 superimposed, computer generated, square waves varying in frequency from 2 kHz to 6 kHz. Freshly isolated human lymphocytes received four 15 minute treatments during a 12 hour period and their growth rate was determined as described above after an additional 12 hours. Control cells (those not subject to the energy treatments) exhibited low growth rates (358 cpm/ 10^5 cells). S-EMQS generated non-Hertzian fields caused a 20-fold stimulation of cell growth (6880 cpm/ 10^5 cells) in the absence of chemical growth factors. EM fields are also known to stimulate lymphocyte growth, although the magnitude of this response is typically less than 1-fold. It was therefore of interest to determine whether the large effect observed here was due to the non-Hertzian fields or to the specific and complex set of frequencies used. The exact same frequency information was used as input to a second coil with the same dimensions as the first except that current flow in the two windings was parallel (i.e. in the same direction). This coil arrangement, which would only generate transverse EM fields, gave a 3-fold lower biological effect. These results support the previous experiments with the Teslar shielding device and indicate that the pronounced biological effect observed here was only partially due to the frequency information, and more largely due to the way in which the information was delivered - via a non-Hertzian field.

Utilizing a slightly larger input current (9 mA), we determined whether it was possible to transfer and store this frequency information into the lattice structure of water. Water charged with the non-Hertzian fields was then tested for biological activity, using a modified S-EMQS signal (which turned out to be less biologically active than the original signal), direct exposure of the cells to the coil stimulated cell growth by 87% (relative to the control group), whereas the charged water caused a 61% stimulation. Although a detailed study to determine how long the water would hold its charge was not completed, preliminary results indicated that the non-Hertzian frequency information remained in the water for at least three weeks. We were further able to demonstrate that the information pattern in the water could be reconstructed by subsequent exposure to a different non-Hertzian field. A second set of S-EMQS signals which were designed to inhibit lymphocyte growth were then superimposed onto the original pattern that had enhanced cell growth, thereby canceling the original stimulatory information pattern.

These results indicate that unlike conventional EM fields, which possess a limited capacity to structure and transfer their energy to water, non-Hertzian fields can store their frequency information in the lattice structure of water. The results further indicate that this frequency information can then be liberated from the water assumedly unchanged and cause the same biological effect as the original non-Hertzian field. These findings offer direct experimental evidence in support of DelGuidice's theory of non-Maxwellian propagation in water without loss of energy. The data may also explain the anomalous behavior of homeopathic remedies which have the ability to store (for very long time periods) the energetic information matrix associated with a chemical or drug. The fact that the stored information in the water can have the opposite biological effect as the original chemical or drug may offer a physical explanation for homeopathy. These kinds of studies may be useful clinically to generate a set of frequencies which can override the information pattern associated with a disease and offer a novel approach for treating a wide variety of diseases.

In conclusion, the summary of the biological experiments presented in this article indicate that non-Hertzian fields can produce profound direct effects on biological systems, independent of the belief of the individual, that water is a key mediator in this response, and that the nature of this interaction is quantitatively and qualitatively different from that occurring with conventional transverse EM fields. 29

If EM fields are just derivatives of non-Hertzian fields and the latter can interact with matter at the level of the nucleus (rather than the electron shell), non-Hertzian fields have a potential to affect biological systems at a very profound level indeed and should constitute a key role in the energy medicine of the future.

Magnetite Biomineralization in the Human Brain

Key Terms Iron, Magnetite, Biomineralization, ELF Magnetic Fields, Brain
Joseph L. Kirschvink, Atsuko Kobayashi-Kirschvink,
and Barbara J. Woodford
Division of Geological & Planetary Sciences,
The California Institute of Technology,
Pasadena, California 91125, USA

Present Address: Department of Anatomy and Cell Biology, University, of Southern California, 1333 San Pablo St., Los Angeles, CA 90033

Corresponding Author:
Joseph L. Kirschvink
Division of Geological & Planetary Sciences
The California Institute of Technology
Pasadena, CA 91125
818-356-6211 (o) 818-568-0935 (fax)

ABSTRACT

Background. Although the mineral magnetite (Fe_3O_4) is precipitated biochemically by bacteria, protists, and a variety of animals, it has not been documented previously in human tissue. Because it interacts over a million times more strongly with external magnetic fields than any other, knowing whether humans precipitate magnetite is important for assessing potential biohazards of magnetic fields.

Methods and Results. Using an ultrasensitive superconducting magnetometer in a cleanlab environment, we have detected the presence of ferromagnetic material in a variety of tissues from the human brain. Magnetic particle extracts from solubilized brain tissues examined with high-resolution transmission electron microscopy, electron diffraction, and EDAX analyses further identify minerals in the magnetite-maghemite family, with many of the crystal morphologies and structures resembling strongly those precipitated by magnetotactic bacteria and fish.

Conclusions. These magnetic and HRTEM measurements imply the presence of a minimum of 5 million single-domain crystals/g for most tissues in the brain, and more than 100 million crystals/g for pia and dura. Magnetic property data indicate the crystals are in clumps of between 50 and 100 particles. Biogenic magnetite in the human brain may account for high-field saturation effects observed in the T1 and T2 spine echoes of MRI, and perhaps for a variety of biological effects of to low level-frequency fields.

INTRODUCTION

In past studies of-iron storage and magnetic resonance imaging (MRI), it has been assumed universally that there are no permanently magnetized (ferromagnetic) materials present in human tissues^(1,2). Similar assumptions have been made in virtually all biophysical assessments or human risk associated with exposure to static and extremely low-frequency magnetic fields⁽³⁾, and by, critics⁽⁴⁾ of epidemiological studies which suggest links between weak, powerline-frequency magnetic fields and various human disorders⁽⁵⁻⁹⁾. These analyses have focused on the side effects of electrical induction, or possible diamagnetic and paramagnetic Interactions. However, the ferrimagnetic mineral magnetite (Fe_3O_4) is formed biochemically by many living organisms. Because ferromagnetic crystals interact over a million times more strongly with external magnetic fields than do diamagnetic or paramagnetic materials of similar volume earth-strength magnetic fields than do diamagnetic or paramagnetic materials of similar volume earth-strength magnetic fields can yield many responses which stand above thermal noise (10). Hence, the assumption implicit in past studies that human tissues are free of ferromagnetic material needs to be reassessed critically and tested experimentally.

Previous studies of ferromagnetic material in human tissues have not been conclusive⁽¹¹⁻¹³⁾. Despite this, extensive research over the past 30 years has demonstrated that many organisms have the biochemical ability to precipitate the ferrimagnetic minerals magnetite (Fe_3O_4)⁽¹⁴⁻²³⁾ and greigite (Fe_3S_4)²². In terms of its phyletic distribution, magnetite biomineralization is particularly widespread, having been documented in 3 of the 5 Kingdoms of living organisms (Monerans¹⁴, Protists¹⁵ and Animals¹⁶⁻²¹), with a fossil record extending back into Precambrian time²³. Within Kingdom Animalia, it is known within the mollusks¹⁶, arthropods¹⁷ and chordates¹⁸⁻²⁰, and is suspected in many more groups²¹. In the microorganisms^{14,15} and fish²⁰, linear chains of membrane-bound crystals of magnetite (magnetosomes) form structures best described as 'biological bar magnets'. These chains cause the individual dipole moments from each crystal to add together vectorially, producing strong interactions with the Earth's magnetic field. Although it is often present in small concentrations, magnetite is one of the most commonly precipitated minerals when viewed in terms of its phyletic distribution²⁴. Hence, the assumption implicit in past studies that human tissues are free of ferromagnetic material needs to be reassessed critically and tested experimentally.

We report here the first demonstration that human tissues possess similar crystals of biogenic magnetite, with minimum estimates between 5 and 100 million single-domain crystals per gram in the tissues of the human brain. Magnetic particle extracts from solubilized tissues examined with high-resolution transmission electron microscopy and electron diffraction identify minerals in the magnetite-maghemite solid solution, with many crystal morphologies and structures resembling those precipitated by magnetotactic bacteria and fish.

MATERIALS AND METHODS

Tissue Samples. Human brain material was obtained 12 to 24 hours post mortem from the Alzheimer's Disease Research Center Consortium of Southern California. Samples of brain and meninges were dissected using acid-cleaned ceramic or Teflon-coated instruments. These tissues were placed into 70% ethanol (made with deionized water and filtered through a 200 nm millipore filter) in containers which had previously been cleaned with 2N HCl. Samples from 7 brains were obtained from patients whose ages averaged 65 yrs and ranged from 48 to 88 years. Four of these were from suspected Alzheimer's disease patients. Cerebral cortical areas and cerebellum were included for all 7 brains. In one case, brain and spinal dura, basal ganglia and midbrain, and, in another case olfactory bulbs, superior sagittal sinus and tentorium of the dura were obtained in addition to the above tissues.

Magnetometry. Sub-samples for magnetic measurements were removed from the tissues using similar tools in a magnetically-shielded, dust-free clean lab^{25,26}. Measurements of ferromagnetic materials were made using a magnetometer employing Rf-biased Superconducting Quantum Interference Devices (SQUIDs), designed to measure the total magnetic moment of samples placed within a Helmholtz-coil pickup loop²⁷. This instrument detects only the

total magnetic moment arising from permanently magnetized particles within a solid sample; all of the other cellular iron and other diamagnetic, paramagnetic, and superparamagnetic materials are "invisible". A liquid-nitrogen chilling device enabled the temperature of the vertical sample access chamber to be held below -10°C , ensuring that magnetic particles within tissue samples were prevented from rotating. Samples were fastened to a thin, acid-washed monofilament string, and a stepping motor moved the sample vertically between the magnetization and demagnetization coils, and the measurement region of the SQUID magnetometer. 31

Several magnetic analyses borrowed from the field of rock and mineral magnetism²⁸ were performed routinely on tissue samples in order to determine the concentration, mineralogy, and packing geometry of any ferromagnetic materials present. Frozen tissue samples were first demagnetized completely in a peak alternating field of 250 mT to randomize the magnetic directions of any ferromagnetic particles present. They were then subjected to a progressive acquisition or the anhysteretic remanent magnetization (ARM), each step of which used a peak alternating field (Af) of 100 mT paired with a DC biasing field which increased progressively between 0 and 2 mT. This procedure is a sensitive indicator of the packing geometry of singledomain particles³⁰. Information on the coercivity distribution then was obtained by exposing the sample to a 100 mT isothermal remanent magnetization (IRM) pulse and subjecting it to progressive Af demagnetization, and finally by a progressive IRM acquisition experiment reaching peak fields up to about 0.7 tesla. The field strength at which the IRM acquisition and Af demagnetization curves cross is the best measure of the average coercivity of magnetic particles in the sample, and the depression of this intersection below the 50% level is a measure of interparticle interactions³⁰.

Sample preparation for the magnetometer. Pia and blood vessels were removed from all samples of the meninges before analysis in the SQUID magnetometer. Two preparation methods were used. Large, intact samples of the cerebral cortex and cerebellum were frozen directly in liquid nitrogen. Brain tissues which fractured upon freezing or dissection were placed into a previously acid-cleaned ice cube mold and frozen into blocks with small quantities of nonmagnetic, deionized water. Either the frozen piece of brain or the ice/brain block was attached by a slip knot to the monofilament line and then centered within the column of the SQUID magnetometer. Background instrument noise and the levels of laboratory contaminants were monitored with blank 15g ice cubes of distilled, deionized water; typical ice-cube background noise levels were in the $2 \times 10^{-8} \text{Am}^2/\text{Kg}$ range. All aqueous solutions used in sample handling were passed through 200 nm filters. All solutions, including the toluene and tissue solubilizers, were cleaned magnetically by storing for at least two weeks prior to use in containers with large, high-intensity NdFeB magnets strapped to their base to aid in the removal of any preexisting ferromagnetic contaminants.

Extraction and Electron Microscopy. Extraction devices made from Pyrex weighing vials were used to remove the magnetic particles from the brain tissues. The ground-glass caps were modified by glass blowing to make a thin-walled cylindrical 'finger', sealed on the bottom, extending from the cap about 2/3 of the distance into the vial. Tissues were digested in an approximately 1:15 volume ratio of magnetically cleaned, commercial solutions of toluene and quaternary-ammonium hydroxide (e.g., Beckman[®]) Tissue Solubilizer for a minimum period of one week while exposed to the strong field of a NdFeB magnet inserted within the finger. The vial cap and magnetic finger were then rinsed in clean toluene, the magnetic aggregates were re-dispersed mechanically in 1/4 ml toluene, and small drops placed on carbon-coated copper grids for HRTEM analysis. Samples were examined with high-resolution on a Phillips 430, 300 kV HRTEM with an energy dispersive X-ray analysis system for elemental determinations. Mineralogic assignments were made by indexing the spot patterns produced by selected area electron diffraction on individual mineral grains and on rings from powder patterns, with calibration against a gold film standard. An estimate of the grain size distribution was made by measuring the length and width of 70 crystal shadows from a large clump. Control samples consisting of the solutions without brain tissues, as well as the solutions spiked with known quantities of bacterial magnetite, were run to check for contaminants in the solvents as well as to determine their effect, if any, on the well-studied morphology of bacterial magnetites.

RESULTS

32

Magnetometry. All of the tissues examined had isothermal remanent magnetizations (IRM) which saturated in applied fields of about 300 mT, a characteristic property of the magnetite-maghemite series. The ability to gain and lose remanent magnetisation in these experiments is a definitive characteristic of ferromagnetic materials. Table IA shows the mean values for each brain. The average magnetization indicates the equivalent of about 4 ng magnetite/g tissue. In contrast, average values for the meninges from three brains (Table IB) are nearly 20 times higher, or about 70 ng/g. For comparison, measurements of IRM from triple distilled, deionized ice cubes yield a background 'noise' of about 0.5 ng/g.

There was remarkable consistency, in the IRM measurements for both the brain tissue and the meninges. There was little difference in IRM from one area of cerebral cortex to another or in the cerebral versus the cerebellar cortex. Differences between tissues from the normal brains versus those suspected or confirmed to be Alzheimer's disease cases were negligible. Areas of brain previously reported to have high iron content include the dentate nucleus, the basal ganglia and areas of the midbrain³¹. Samples of these areas had no greater content of magnetic particles than did the cerebellar or cerebral cortex.

Figure 1 shows magnetic properties for representative tissues, including coercivity determinations²⁷ (Fig. 1A) and a test for inter-grain interaction effects using the anhysteretic remanent magnetization²⁸ (ARM, Fig. 1B). Median coercivity values were about 30 mT, but ranged from 12 (pia from cerebellum) to 50 (basal ganglia), well within the coercivity range for single-domain magnetite. The shift in coercivity distributions as measured by IRM acquisition and its demagnetization, and the relatively slow tendency to acquire an ARM, suggest that the particles in situ are in small interacting clumps. Comparison with bacterial control samples suggests between 50 and 100-particles per clump.

Extraction and electron microscopy. When viewed under low power through an optical dissecting microscope, black strings of aggregated particles extracted from brain tissues are seen collected at the focus of the magnetic finger device. In shape and morphology, these aggregations are indistinguishable from similar aggregates from the magnetotactic bacterial controls. No magnetic aggregates were observed to collect in the blank, tissue-free control samples. Rough volume estimates of the extracted material, made by measuring the length and width of the aggregates and totaling for each chain, agree to within an order of magnitude with estimates from the IRM measurements, implying that the extraction technique was reasonably efficient.

Figure 2 shows two representative crystal morphologies of the extracted magnetic particles. Grain sizes were bimodal, with 62 of the 70 measured crystals in the 10-70 nm range and the remaining 8 with sizes ranging from 90 up to 200 nm. Measurements of the TEM shadows from 62 of the smaller particles in one aggregate yielded an average size of 33.4 +/- 15.2 nm. Note that this mean value must be biased towards larger sizes because the extraction procedure will discriminate against very small particles which move more slowly through the liquid. Size and shape relationships for all measured particles fall within the single-domain and superparamagnetic fields for magnetite-36. Crystal volume estimates, done by assuming equant particle shapes, imply that the larger particles compose a maximum of about 85% of the magnetite. Using this distribution data, we estimate that brain tissues contain a minimum of about 5 million crystals/g, distributed in 50 - 100 thousand discrete clusters. Similarly, the meninges contain a minimum of 100 million crystals/g, in 1 to 2 million clusters.

Energy dispersive X-ray analyses of the crystals gave consistent peaks of Fe, with variable Cu peaks (from the copper TEM grids) and minor Si, Ca and Cl (probably contaminants from the glassware). Mixed Fe-Ti oxides, which are usually present at least in trace amounts in geologically-formed magnetic minerals, were not detected in any of the brain crystals examined. Indexed electron microdiffraction patterns from individual crystals and particle aggregates yield the d-spacings characteristic of magnetite (Fe³O₄), with smaller particles showing variable oxidation towards the ferrimagnetic solid-solution end member, maghemite (γ-Fe³O₃). This oxidation probably occurred during the extraction process, as is observed commonly in very fine grained magnetites³⁹.

Figure 2A is a TEM image of a clump of small particles from the cerebellum, and Fig. 2B shows a HRTEM image of a well-ordered single-domain magnetite crystal imaged in the (211) zone. It displays several intersecting sets of crystal lattice fringes which appear as fine stripes which run across the image (and are viewed best at a low angle relative to the page). The most prominent set, which runs across the width of the crystal, corresponds to the 4.85 Å spacing of the (111) plane; another set perpendicular to this, running the length of the crystal, has the 2.95 Å spacing of the (022) planes. Note that the (111) direction of the crystal, which is the easy direction of magnetization³², is parallel to the particle length, and that the (111) fringes go completely across the width of the particle without disruption. A superimposed 'graininess' is present, along with somewhat ill-defined edges. These are typical features of magnetite domain crystals formed within magnetosome membranes³³⁻³⁵, and are very similar to the single particles in the magnetosome chain structures present in the dermethmoid tissues of salmon³⁰. Figure 2C shows the indexed electron-diffraction spot pattern from this crystal.

33

Figure 2D shows one of the larger particles which is about 200 nm in size. Other particles range up to 600 nm in diameter. Electron microdiffraction indicates that these particles are dominated by a single crystal, with occasional smaller particles adhering to their surface. Their measured size and shapes place them within the single-domain stability field³⁶. These particles have magnetic orientation energies in the geomagnetic field 20 to 150 times higher than the background thermal energy, kT.

DISCUSSION

Results from these studies indicate that human brain and meninges contain trace amounts of ferromagnetic material. These magnetic particles in the human brain are diffusely and homogeneously distributed over all cerebral lobes, the cerebellum and basal ganglia and mid-brain. The consistency of our magnetic property data from piece to piece of brain tissue and from piece to piece of meninges suggests that the observed moments were not produced by occasional contamination from the environment, but were in situ ferromagnetic materials distributed in a tissue-characteristic fashion. The magnetic material was in the tissues prior to the chemical digestion steps which are of the most concern for potential contamination. An external inorganic source is also unlikely because of the lack of particles containing mixed Fe-Ti oxides, which are common in igneous and metamorphic magnetites. Surface textures and crystallographic features the smaller particles are remarkably similar to biogenic magnetites studied in bacteria^{34,35} and fish²⁰. The (111) crystal alignment has been interpreted as a biological mechanism for maximizing the magnetic moment per particle, as the (111) direction yields about 3% higher saturation magnetizations than do other directions^{20,34,35,37}. This prismatic particle shape is also uncommon in geological magnetite crystals of this size, which are usually octahedra. Hence, these magnetite crystals probably form within human tissues by a similar, biologically-controlled process. Unfortunately, this tissue digestion and extraction process destroys the cellular organization of the particles. Only the ARM results yield clues to the in situ grouping in small clumps.

The present study provides the first evidence of magnetite biomineralization in human tissues, based on both superconducting magnetometric and TEM techniques. Previous studies did not identify the mineralogy of the magnetic materials, nor eliminate the possibility of contamination as a source of the ferromagnetic material. Kirschvink, I noted the presence of fine-grained ferromagnetic material in tissue from adrenal cortex which had a coercivity distribution consistent with magnetite but techniques for extracting and characterizing the material had not been developed. Baker et al.^{12,13} attempted to measure the soft tissues of the brain, but found they were not significantly more magnetic than the background noise of their magnetometer system. They did report, however, detecting magnetic material within the human ethmoid bone, as well as the presence of histologically stainable iron. However, the levels of magnetite inferred to be present were surprisingly high, and a subsequent coercivity spectral analysis ruled out magnetite as the source, with metallic sawblade contamination the most probable explanation¹⁵. One other group³⁸ extracted magnetic particles from digested lung tissue, but the authors were unable to distinguish the exogenous particles inhaled from atmospheric dust from biochemical precipitates. Their extraction procedure,

however, would only be effective for the large ($\gg 1 \mu\text{m}$) particles most likely to be inorganic contaminants. 34

In recent years, several medical groups have claimed that MRI images weighted by the T1 and T2 spin echoes correlated with the observed distribution of stainable ferric iron in human brain tissue^{2,39,40}. These anomalous spin echoes have been interpreted as arising from irregular distributions of paramagnetic iron (deoxyhemoglobin, ferritin, and hemosiderin). Iron distributions measured in this fashion increased with age, as is known from extensiv histological work³¹. However, this interpretation was challenged subsequently by Chen et al.⁴¹, who found generally poor correlation between Iron concentration and T2 relaxation, and by Bizzi et al.⁴², who discovered that the iron-correlated spin echo effects did not have the quadratic variation with increasing magnetic field strength predicted by the paramagnetic hypothesis.

Although not suggested by any of these authors, all of these results are compatible with the presence of trace levels of magnetite. Unlike paramagnetic materials magnetite saturates in applied fields around 0.3 tesla, as did the spin echoes of Bizzi et al.⁴².

The presence of magnetite in human tissues has potential implication for at least two biomedical issues which have been discussed extensive in the literature; these include human exposure to the strong static fields used in MRI studies³ and the much weaker 50 and 60 Hz 4-10 fields produced by the electric power system and appliances in industrialized countries⁴⁻¹⁰.

First, MRI systems are now being used routinely in clinical applications which subject patients to static background magnetic fields in excess of 1.5 tesla, 30,000 times stronger than typical geomagnetic fields. Under these conditions the maximum magnetostatic orientational potential energies for the magnetic particle clumps are between 10^5 and 10^7 times higher than the thermal energy, kT , at body temperature. Hence, the energies are much larger than the chemical energies present in covalent bonds, which typically are on the order of 100 kT . Second, the magnetic torque from external alternating fields will induce mechanical oscillations in the particles, and the potential exists for such motions to do things like opening trans-membrane ion channels. Two separate analytical approaches suggest that fields of 50 or 60 Hz with peak intensities slightly stronger than that of the earth would be required to make these effects stand above kT ^{10,43}. Although peak alternating magnetic fields generated by most electric transmission lines are well below this level, some electric appliances produce stronger fields⁴⁴. Unfortunately, without more knowledge of the cellular location, ultrastructure, or biological function of these particles, it is impossible to predict whether magnetomechanical effects of this sort pose a human health hazard.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS.

We thank Dr. Carol Miller of the USC Medical School for providing access to brain materials, Drs. Juan Diaz-Ricci, Derek H. Fender, and Leon T. Silver for helpful support and discussions, and Dr. C.C. Patterson for ultrapure water. Dr. Brent Fultz and Ms. Carol Garland of the Caltech Materials Research Center provided essential help with the high-voltage electron microscopy. Drs. K.M. Towe and R.B. Frankel provided critical and useful reviews of the manuscript. This work was supported by NIH grant GM-41635, and the Caltech Materials Research Facility is supported by NSF grant DMR-881 1795. Contribution #5068 from the Division of Geological and Planetary Sciences of the California Institute of Technology.

REFERENCES.

1. Brittenham, G.M., Farrell, D.E., Harris, J.W., et al. (1982) *N. Engl. J. Med.* 307, 1671-1675.
2. Gomori, J.M., Grossman, R.I., Goldberg, H.T., Zimmerman, R.A., Bilaniuk, L.T. (1985) *Radiology* 157, 87-93.

3. Tenforde, T.S., Budinger, T.F. (1986) in *NAFR in medicine: Instrumentation and clinical applications*. eds. Thomas, S.R. and Dixon, R.L. (American Asso. of Physicians in Medicine, New York) pp. 493-348. 35
4. Adair, R.K. (1991) *Phys. Rev. A.* 43(2). 1039-48.
5. Wertheimer, N., Leeper, E. (1987) *Annals of the New York- Acad. Sci.* 502. 43-54.
6. Savitz, D.A., Wachtel, H., Barnes, F.A., John, E.M., Tvrdik, J.G. (1988) *Am. J. Epidemiol.* 128, 21-38
7. London, S.J., Thomas, D.C., Bowman, J.D., Sobel, E., and Peters, J.M. (1991) *Am. J. Epidemiol.* 134, 923-937.
9. Savitz, D.A., Calle, E.E. (1987) *J. Occup. Med.* 29, 47-51.
9. Savitz, D.A., John, E.M., Kleckner, R.C. (1988) *Am. J. Epidem.* 131(5). 763-73.
10. Kirschvink, J.L. (1992). *Phys Rev A.* (in press).
11. Kirschvink, J.L. (1991) *J. E. Yptl. Biol.* 92, 333-5.
12. Baker, R.R., Mather, J.G., Kennaugh, J.H. (1983) *Nature* 301. 78-80.
13. Baker, R.R. (1995) in *Uagiieiiie Biominalization and Magnetoreception in Animals: A New Biomagnetism* eds. Kirschvink, J.L., Jones, D.S., MacFadden, B.J. (Plenum Press, New York) pp. 537-562.
14. Frankel, R.B., Blakemore, R.P., Wolfe, R.S. (1979) *Science* 203, 1355-1356.

Electronic Stimulation of the Brain

In the course of decades of research, it has been discovered that all your brain's functions are susceptible to electrical control. In fact, your brain is more manageable by *electronic manipulation* than by chemical means. Using current technology, a direct interface between human brains and electronic devices is now possible for manipulative purposes? During the 60's, **Dr. Jose Delgado** experimented extensively along these lines with chimpanzees and other animals. Equipped with stimocoeivers to telemeter brain wave activity, chimps were monitored automatically via an on-line analog computer. Each time a certain burst of brain wave activity appeared, the computer was instructed to activate via radio signals an implanted stimulator in the reticular formation of the chimp's brain. After 2 hours of computer to brain monitoring and control, the undesirable brain wave activity was induced to 50%. After 6 days of daily 2-hour periods of such brain/computer feedback, the specific cerebral activity and corresponding undesirable behavior was reduced to only 1% of its normal occurrence. Hence the chimp became quieter, less aggressive and less motivated to aberrant, unstable behavior.

To demonstrate remote, radio-controlled stimulation of brain implanted electrodes, Delgado once stopped a charging bull Char was in full gallop toward him. He simply turned off the bull's aggressive rage with the flip of a switch. The limbic lobe, which governs certain emotional and temperamental functions seems perfectly acceptable to such on-off stimulation. To illustrate the safety and usefulness of this form of psychosurgery in humans, the procedure was used in specialized medical centers around the world to help thousands of patients suffering from epilepsy, chronic pain, anxiety neurosis and other cerebral disturbances. In some cases, the brain implanted electronics remained inserted in the human skull for up to 2 years with excellent tolerance. In a few cases where contact leads were located in pleasure centers, patients had the opportunity to stimulate their own brains by pressing a button on a portable instrument (read *Physical Control of the Mind* by Jose M.R. Delgado, M.D.). The feelings of heaven or hell could actually be self-controlled by the simple press of a button!

Today, technology has graduated from the primitive brain implants and subcutaneous transceivers of the 60's and 70's to surface electrodes via specially fitted collars over specific brain areas. By using the proper frequency, almost any emotional state can be created. For those in a depressive stupor, such a technique could be quite helpful if such technology were allowed to be used. Instead of killing and incarcerating our sociopathic criminals, this could offer a remedial alternative. Electronic shock collars for dog training are only crude examples.

Some people think that sophisticated brain implants are still being used in some people's heads today, and with out their knowledge! Some have even claimed to have had them surgically removed. How did they get them? Were they placed during normal hospital visits? Were they placed them during the periods of inexplicable losses in time that some people have occasionally experienced? Could the UFO flap as a possible explanation to such lost time occurrences really be only a contrived cover-up to divert suspicion from the powerful human groups that are taking control of world populations? Nah, that couldn't happen, could it? Zoologists routinely track wide-ranging albatrosses and other birds via satellite that have been fitted with tiny electronic devices. Couldn't people be just as easily monitored?

36

For some time now, technology has been tracking along the lines of *mass control* over the preponderantly unconscious population through microwave directed ELF (extremely low frequency) waves. (Disruption to motor functions & disease proliferation have already been suspiciously linked to extremely low frequency (ELF) *electromagnetic pollution*.) Is there a carefully designed threat to world populations on a massive scale? According to the research of Lieutenant Colonel **Thomas E. Bearden** (USA, ret), Dr. **Andrijah Puharich** and others, the answer is yes, there is a current threat! How is it accomplished? Jose Delgado's most recent work has been in the area of affecting human behavior with no electrode contacts at all, but by simply bathing people in certain electromagnetic fields of ELF intensity (Omni, Feb. 1985). Brain neurons simply accommodate their synaptic firing rate to synchronize themselves with the applied ELF pulses, much like a child sleeping with his mother will begin breathing at the same rate as a parent. This is called entrainment

Our bodies are sheathed with their own electromagnetic fields and they are easily affected by external electromagnetic energies. For instance, when we move to a new location, our bodies eventually harmonize and adjust themselves to the vibrational fields of the new place in a process called biological entrainment. Jetting to a new location suddenly throws your body out of electromagnetic synch, but bathing yourself in the electromagnetic light of the sun and keeping yourself quiet for a while allows the effects of jet lag to dissipate while your body's electromagnetic energies acclimate themselves. That's also why it is more advisable to eat vegetables, fruits and honey produced near your location than away from it to obtain the same compatible vibrations. In this way, you can maintain more balance within your body with less disruption to its overall functions.

Normally, the brains of mammals in a wild habitat are gently entrained by the normal oscillations of the earth's magnetic field (7.8 to 8.0 cycles per second). To accomplish effective brain wave entrainment on an unsuspecting human population, continuous bombardment of specifically directed ELF radiation at a certain frequency with sufficient amplitude can phase-lock a large percentage of their unconscious brains into forced oscillation to a specific signal modulation. Working like an organic computer virus, the ideas of death, disease or even unstable emotions all can be transmitted along these modulate carrierwaves to resulting the desired behavioral effect. For instance, ELF fields of 6.78 Hz to 6.26 Hz and lower tend to produce symptoms of confusion, anxiety, depression, fear, mild nausea and headaches, insomnia, hemispheric desynchronization, etc.

Panic within a stampeding crowd from a burning building is a good example of brain wave entrainment to a fear behavior en masse. If you are prone to such behavior, you need to practice being more individualistically conscious about your environment and less helpless about each unexpected event. You can be a conscious thinking individual if you want to be. What about the human rights issue? Is it ethically right to induce behavioral changes in human beings without their conscious consent? What if the above methods were used to impart love, peace, compassion, charity and happiness to recipients? (Magnetic oscillations of 7.8 and 8.0 Hz produce anxiety-relieving and stress-reducing effects.) Unfortunately there seems to be a curious antipathy in the U.S. to depriving unstable people of their inalienable right to be irresponsibly unstable?! Confusion and indecision over what pattern of behavior should constitute the desired norm to follow has resulted in allowing unstable personalities to do whatever they want to do, even if it jeopardized the safety of others.

Emotional instability in the U.S. is simply considered acceptable until it violates the law. Then incarceration in mental hospitals and prisons is the punishing treatment when in both

institutions are kept glutted to the hilt, and with little rehabilitation offered in either. Re-
 peater rates of 60-86% for prison inmates reveals how ineffective current criminal treatment
 methods have been. Mental hospital treatment varies from electric shock "therapy" to tran-
 quilizing patients with various chemical drugs. This keeps the owners of pharmaceutical
 companies wealthy, but these treatments also do little to rehabilitate or produce functional
 citizens once again, just vegetating ones. 37

Since crime and emotional instability are rising to unprecedented proportions in the U.S.,
 something massive will eventually have to take place to correct it. Current measures are
 simply not working. Perhaps the 1994 Orwellian scenario is just a little late?! Or is it al-
 ready upon us? Have mind manipulative techniques been purposefully used to guide, pro-
 duce and proliferate the bizarre, unstable behavioral patterns so prevalent in U.S. citizens
 today so that Federal intervention or massive coercive control measures will eventually have
 to be implemented? Then again, why bother if so many people are making such a fine liv-
 ing off their bizarre behavior - in treating their mental and physical health problems, in
 supplying them with legal and illegal drugs, in maintaining their pesticide impregnated foods
 and in loaning them lots of money to keep the downhill spiral toward gut oriented depen-
 dencies going.

If the rehabilitation of criminal behavior is really the intent of our penal system, shouldn't
 current technology be implemented to assist in the process? Doesn't it look obvious that
 certain controlling groups are purposefully steering civilization to confusion and chaos, and
 away from order and productivity?! When something is not working for the good of the
 people in a democracy, you change it to allow it to work.

ELECTROMAGNETIC RADIATION EFFECTS EXTRACTS

A properly modulated signal can interfere with brain activity. (S.M. Bawin, R.J. Gavalas-
 Medici, and W.R. Adey, "Effects of Modulated UHF Fields on Specific Brain Rhythms",
 Brain Research, Vol 58, (1973): p365-384)

The microwave signals beamed at the American Embassy in Moscow were in the low
 $\mu\text{W}/\text{cm}^2$ range - on an average between 2 and $10\mu\text{W}/\text{cm}^2$ in power density. (Nicholas H.
 Steneck, "The Microwave Debate", (1984) Massachusetts Institute of Technology, Halliday
 Litho, p.185)

The **Environmental Protection Agencies** monitoring program revealed that general popula-
 tion exposure ranges between $1\mu\text{W}/\text{cm}^2$ and $100\mu\text{W}/\text{cm}^2$ (Steneck, p231)

The fact that general population exposure to RF radiation is generally at low levels for long
 periods of time strongly suggests that the focus of scientific experimentation should be
 chronic, low-level studies. High-level ($10\text{mW}/\text{cm}^2$) and above thermal experiments have
 little relevance to the general population. (Steneck, p.231)

ANSI Standard C95.1-1974	$10\text{mW}/\text{cm}^2$
ANSI Standard C95.1-1966	$10\text{mW}/\text{cm}^2$
ANSI Standard C95.1-1982	$1\text{mW}/\text{cm}^2$ from 50-500MHz
Military-Industry Std.	$5\text{mW}/\text{cm}^2$ at 500MHz - 10^3Hz
(Steneck, p237)	$5\text{mW}/\text{cm}^2$ from 10^3Hz to $10^5\text{Hz} \pm$
	$10\text{mW}/\text{cm}^2$ at 10MHz
	$100\text{mW}/\text{cm}^2$ below 10MHz

C95 activities are coordinated by the Navy and IEEE (Steneck, p238)

Roughly two out of every three C95 members setting the 1982 standards represented mili-
 tary or industrial interests. Many of the scientists who advised during the standard-setting
 process, including C95.IV chairman Arthur Guy, were funded by the military.
 (Steneck, 238-9)

MIT recommendations: 1) Eliminate military influence on RF bio-effects research, 2) Exercise congressional responsibility and 3) Encourage public involvement (Steneck, p240-243)

(The ANSI standards are set) from the assumption that the only effect RF radiation has on living tissue is heating. They attempt to estimate the point at which RF radiation adds more heat to the body than the body can normally dissipate (Steneck, P39).

The **Tri-Service Research program** funded **Sol Michaelson** at Rochester University in 1956-1957 to study non-ionizing radiation bioeffects. Michaelson's group presented some evidence that high-level, short-term effects could be duplicated by lower-level, long-term effects, suggesting that the critical factor in considering effects (E) might not be incident energy (I) alone, but incident energy times exposure duration (T), or $E=I \times T$ (Stenck, p39-42)

No evidence was advanced in the Tri-Service Research program which supported the assumption that there was a threshold power level below which hazards or effects would not occur, no matter how long the exposure period. The thermal solution was not above question (Steneck, p.42)

As logical as the thermal solution to the RF bioeffects problem seemed, it was not based on the sort of critical reasoning that is supposed to typify the scientific method. It is commonly argued that because thermal effects disappeared below some threshold, all effects must disappear below that threshold. This conclusion would follow if it were known that there could be no effects other than thermal effects. (Steneck, p43)

In 1956, The **General Electric Company** initially set $10\text{m}/\text{cm}^2$ and **Bell Labs** adopted a safety standard of $0.1\text{mW}/\text{cm}^2$ (Steneck page 51), until they were "convinced" to relax their standards by the Tri-Service program, in order to provide continuity and support for the military view. (General Electric Technical Information Series, Schenectady, New York, 1956; W. Mumford, "Hazards to Personnel Near Power UHF "Transmitting Antennas," Project Report 717, Bell Laboratories, New York, 1956)

ANSI does not set standards. Its role in standard setting is that of a facilitator or mediator. ANSI officials will, if requested, determine the need for standards and ask organizations or individuals to develop them. The standards ANSI publishes are simply standards developed by one or more sponsoring organizations and subsequently voluntarily adopted by the community of users. (Steneck, p55). The sponsoring organizations for the RF radiation standard were the U.S. Navy and the IEEE.

The standard of $10\text{mW}/\text{cm}^2$ and subsequent ANSI standards were developed to ensure the continued progress of military and industrial R&D programs. Professor **Schwan**, the originator of the $10\text{mW}/\text{cm}^2$ standard, thought of the bioeffects issue strictly in thermal terms. He knew of no mechanisms that could account for sensitivities to very low energy flux. (Sten.p.60)

In July 1958, Safety Regulations for Personnel in the Presence of Microwave Generators (USSR) set exposure at $0.01\text{mW}/\text{cm}^2$, also written as $10\mu\text{W}/\text{cm}^2$, 1000 times below the U.S. Military/ANSI standard of $10\text{mW}/\text{cm}^2$. (Steneck, p63) (Turner, John J., "Effects of RF radiation on the Human Body", U.S. Army Ordnance Command, Bell Telephone Labs, New Jersey (1962) pp-1-9)

In the United States, the word HAZARD came to mean "demonstrable and irreversible physiological harm". Soviet standard setters regarded discomfort as a significant enough health effect to be classed as a hazard and used as a basis for setting standards. (Steneck, p64)

In 1969, a Symposium was held in Richmond, Virginia, in which steps for setting a standard were offered by a well-known Czech scientist, Karel Marha. He stated that visits to areas with diverse applications of EM radiation turned up the symptoms of pains in the head and eyes, fatigue connected with overall weakness, dizziness, and vertigo. (Karel Marha,

"Maximum Admissible Values of HF and UHF Electromagnetic Radiation at work places in Czech.", in *Biological Effects and Health Implications of Microwave Radiation*, (1970), p188-191) 39

U.S. scientists have consistently objected to the use of cumulative models in setting standards, primarily because they have yet to be convinced that there are long-term cumulative effects. Instead, they have relied on some type of short term thermal model for setting standards (Steneck p66)

The US standard, at every stage of its development, was significantly influenced by subjective factors. The dominance of the thermal model was the product of bureaucratic decisions that vested control of standard setting in the hands of a few key individuals, notably Knauf, Schwan and their successors. (Steneck, p67)

"It seems likely that neural function, and therefore behavior, are indeed disturbed by low intensity microwaves ... The behavioral studies consistently and repeatedly report that human beings do exhibit behavioral disturbances when subjected to low intensity microwaves." R.J. MacGregor, Rand Corporation, Santa Monica, California, September 1970 (Steneck, p69)

109mW/cm² Power Density: Researchers of the University of Miami School of Medicine reported that behavior could be altered in animals by exposing them to as little as three daily 15 to 30 minute exposures at this density. (Steneck, P81)

64mW/cm² Power Density: U.S. National Institute for Neurological Diseases exposed primates head region and could induce arousal and relaxation cycles. Death could be induced in as little as 2 minutes and 55 seconds. (Steneck p82) (S.A.Bach, M.Baldwin, and S.Lewis, "Some Effects of UHF Energy on Primate Cerebral Activity", TS-III (1959), p.83)

Allan Frey, while working at the GE Advanced Electronics Center at Cornell University, discovered that people can sense when they are being subjected to microwave radiation. Even some deaf people could hear microwaves, and even at very low power levels, as low as 0.065mW/cm² ! (A.H. Frey, "Auditory System Response to RF Energy", *Aerospace Medicine*, Vol22 (Dec 1961): p1140-1142)

An article by A.S. Pressman in the USSR reported that pulsed radiation affected heartbeats at power levels as low as 3-5mW/cm² (A.S.Pressman and N.A.Levitina, "Nonthermal Action of Microwaves on the Rhythm of Cardiac Contractions", *FTD, WPAFB*, June 1962)

Following the UCLA Conference on Neurological Responses To External Electromagnetic Stimuli on July 11, 1963, the military, which controlled RF bioeffects research money and policy decisions, downplayed non-thermal effects of RF radiation. Open contracts were no longer awarded and efforts were made to keep information about central nervous system research from circulating too widely. Privately, the military and the State Department began work to try and determine the possibility of exploiting the non-thermal effects of RF radiation for espionage and military purposes. The primary motivation for the work was a desire to find out the purpose of a beam of microwave radiation that was being directed at the U.S. Embassy in Moscow. (Steneck, p88-89).

With the *Moscow signal*, the State Department and the military learned that they were dealing with a low intensity modulated signal of 0.1 - 24uW/cm². (Project Pandora USDS. Declassified on May 20, 1981).

A paper read at the American Institute of Biological Sciences in Boulder, Colorado in August 1964 reported finding altered blood serum counts with exposure to as little as 10mW/cm² of RF Radiation. (B.L. Herndon, M.A. Giegler, and J.J. Downs, "Biological Effects of Microwave Radiation," presented at the AIBS meeting, August 26, 1964).

In August 1965 a biophysicist at Northrop Space Laboratories in California prepared a technical memorandum, "Biological Entrainment Radiation," in which he the biological clock of the body by subjecting it to specific electromagnetic fields. A copy of this paper

40
40

made its way into the files of the acting director of the *Advanced Sensors Program* at the *Advanced Research Projects Agency (ARPA)*, **Richard Cesaro** who was responsible for initiating *Project Pandora*, which investigated ways of inducing subtle behavioral changes in humans with low-level electromagnetic fields that could direct a person's mind. (R.S. Cesaro, "Program Plan No. 562, Pandora," Advanced Sensors Program, ARPA, October 15, 1965; R.S. Cesaro, memorandum, "Justification Memo for Pandora, ARPA, October 15, 1965; E.V. Byron, "Operational Procedure for Project Pandora Microwave Test Facility," Johns Hopkins Applied Physics Laboratory, October 1966; Final Report, November 1966.)

Cesaro, as a result of Project Pandora, stated that since effects could be found at exposure levels below 10mW/cm^2 , there was an obvious need to "overhaul U.S. microwave radiation standards... to take account of the non-thermal damage potential." (Cesaro, "Initial Test Results," December 20, 1966, PP2-3)

Under Project Pandora, the subject (a primate) was exposed 10 hrs per day. On the thirteenth day, the animal appeared to stay in a deep sleep. (Steneck, p.109)

By October 1966, reports from Moscow put the signal power density at $0.5 - 1.0\text{mW/cm}^2$ and in the low GHz frequency band. (Steneck, p.108)

In September 1967 **Jo Johnston** of the CIA observed in a memo summarizing the early results of Pandora, "For the record it should be noted that all the positive findings were achieved one half an order of magnitude below the accepted U.S. standard for safe exposure." (Steneck, *The Microwave Debate*, MIT, 1984, p.117)

During the 1967-68 congressional hearings on radiation control, the lawyer for Raytheon, who makes microwave equipment, stated the military-industrial position: " (1) The biological effects of microwave energy are thermal (2) The effects are non-cumulative (3) Man has a built-in alarm system coupled with his threshold of pain that protects him from thermal injury." A different point of view was presented by the person who had been instrumental in setting the 10mW/cm^2 standard, **Herman Schwan**, who said that "there was not enough evidence to limit RF bioeffects solely to thermal mechanisms, and there is a possible danger of genetic damage." (U.S. Senate, Committee on Commerce, Radiation Control for Health and Safety Act of 1967, Hearings on S.2067, S.3211, and H.R.10790, 90th Congress, 1st, 2nd sess, 1967-1968, p.2)

Herman Schwan and other scientists have suggested that by the time heat is felt internally, the tolerable level has been exceeded. (Steneck, p.154)

On October 18, 1968, **President Johnson** signed the Radiation Control for Health and Safety Act of 1968 into law. Also known as Public Law 90-602. It dumped the entire radiation problem, RF bioeffects included, into the lap of the secretary of **Health Education and Welfare (HEW)**. Little guidance was given. Public protection was not defined. No specific problem areas were at all identified. (Steneck, *The Microwave Debate*, p.126)

By 1970, concern over lax rules led Congress to pass the occupational Health and Safety Act (OSHA). On July 1970, Nixon centralized responsibility for pollution in the newly created Environmental Protection Agency (EPA). The EPA governs the RF pollution problem in the environment (Steneck, p.127)

The EPA has not yet set general population exposure standards. (Steneck, p.135)

In July 1970, **Arthur W. (Bill) Guy** took over the chairmanship of **C95.IV**, which was supposed to review the exposure standard. He set up five groups to "identify and document the requirements for additional information needed to modify or improve the standards". The five groups were chaired by **Raytheon, Ark Electronics, the U.S. Information Agency, Randomline, Bell Telephone**, and the **Bureau of Radiological Health**. The majority of these ANSI members were not willing to take steps that would have provided incentives to expand the base of RF bioeffects research. (Steneck, p.150).

The current philosophy of ANSI relative to RF radiation is that the military and other users of RF equipment are not compelled to do population studies to determine negative effects, or tell exposed populations that they do not have the evidence to guarantee safety. Industrial RF equipment owners do not have to run biological assay tests before subjecting workers to

it. ANSI does not have to be sure of its scientific information before issuing a standard. Milton Zaret wrote a brief letter to ANSI members in April of 1970, proposing these changes, but it was rejected as not being in the interests of the military-industrial complex. Had Zaret's proposed reworking of C95.1 been accepted, it would have changed ANSI's philosophy of standard setting and thereby the accepted protocol for RF bioeffects research. This is the course most RF bioeffects research would follow throughout the remainder of the 1970's and into the 1980's. (Steneck p150-152)

To reject arguments on the basis of the ANSI standard and not on the basis of scientific evidence represents a classic exercise in circular reasoning. (Steneck, p163).

In September 1978, Arthur (Bill) Guy signed a contract with the Air Force to do a long-term, low-level RF bioeffects experiment. Plans called for running tests on 200 pathogen-free rats (100 exposed and 100 control) from shortly after birth until death. The full project was slated to run 6 years and cost \$2 million. By late 1979, Guy's research team began reporting on the experimental procedures. It was well known by this time, as Guy himself had argued, that behavioral measures were the most sensitive indicator of RF bioeffects. Guy, however, made no mention of behavioral measures when he published a plan for the full study in the Jan issue of the IEEE Proceedings. The conclusion was that behavioral measures were being ignored. This omission troubled independent researcher Allan Frey, who had been studying behavioral and neurological RF bioeffects for over 20 years. Guy stated that he "did not select the criteria for the study... it was selected in the statement of work disseminated by the Air Force." In other words, Guy deflected Frey's criticism by shifting the responsibility for planning from himself to his Air Force sponsors "Why," Frey queried in a follow-up comment, "did Guy take on a project which involved the expenditure of approximately \$1.5 M of public funds with the known crucial tests ruled out by the sponsor? Is this science?" (Steneck, p166-168)

Interestingly, the following appeared in an article entitled "Electromagnetic Radiation: A Growing Hazard", Let's Live Magazine, April 1986:

"Arthur W. Guy of the Biomagnetics Research Lab at the University of Washington, has exposed 100 rats to electro magnetic pulses equivalent to or lower than the current voluntary U.S. standards. After three months, the animals were in a state of heightened immune system stimulation, often resulting in impaired adrenal function and development of tumors. A 1984 EPA summary document corroborated this link between RF radiation exposure and immune system problems, reporting negative changes in blood count, immunity, and overall health due to RF exposure.

"Some scientists interpret these results to mean that non-ionizing radiation is a source of "non-specific stress". Significantly, Dr. Guy's laboratory animals also showed a fourfold increase in cancer when compared with a control group of rats. In humans, brain cancer is more prevalent among those exposed to non-ionizing radiation."

A George Washington University researcher, Ernest Albert, found that 10mW/cm² radiation caused blood-brain permeability problems. Kenneth Oscar and Daryl Hawkins, two U.S. Army biomedical researchers, came up with similar results. These effects posed problems, particularly if they occurred at exposure levels below 10mW/cm². These reports prompted the U.S. Navy to convene a conference in October 1978. All the researchers who had done the research were present. The format called for the presentation of papers, discussion and then a final summary by Don Justesen, a psychologist at a Kansas City Veterans Administration Hospital, who was given this important task even though he personally had not done any blood-brain barrier research. (Steneck, p171)

ANSI standards have never set criteria for judging "harmful to human health", even though explicit and implicit assumptions about safety are made. (Commissioner Horsley, RCA Uplink case, Bainbridge Island, Washington, 1982) (Steneck, p217).

"What is important from a public policy perspective is the degree to which a broad segment of the affected populace perceives that they and their children are at risk". (Same case)

In situations where the safety issue cannot be resolved fully, as indeed it may not be in the RF bioeffects area, public opinion must be taken seriously in judging the significance of risk because the local residents, and not industry, are the ones who will suffer any adverse consequences. It is the public that is potentially at risk. (Same case) 42

Commissioner Horsley was the first person in the RF bioeffects field to venture publicly into the area of assessing the significance of risk. (Stoneck, p.217)

Some Preliminary Extracts of Scientific Literature
On Effects of Microwaves and Radio Frequencies (including UHF) On Biosystems
- Prof. Cyril W. Smith (England 1989)

Dr. Mays Swicord of the FDA in Rockville Maryland proved through research that DNA absorbs microwaves on the 1-10GHz frequency band. The DNA Helix oscillates in resonance with micro-wave radiation. (Microwave News, 1987, July/August)

Chemists led by Dr. Robert Birge (1987) at Carnegie-Mellon University, in Pittsburgh, showed that retinyl Schiff base salts, similar to rhodopsin- the molecule basically for vision- absorbs specific frequencies of RF and MW radiation. (Microwave News, 1987, September/October). MW radiation has been demonstrated to have a part to play in cataract formation.

Field Enhancement Effects: A field generated by microwaves and its associated electromagnetic radiation is unperturbed until an object (human, building, etc) comes within the field. The field is then perturbed (called field enhancement) and this can raise the field strength considerably, particularly around the head. Field strength in a unperturbed field increases several hundredfold when perturbed. Therefore, field strength measurements of unperturbed fields do not give a true picture of the damage that is caused when humans are actually within the field.

Damage from non-ionizing and ionizing radiation alike is long-term and cumulative.

In the United States, Dr. Milton Zaret in Scarsdale, New York is probably the worlds leading researcher of ocular effects, especially cataracts, in RF and MW-exposed personnel. Zaret has described a specific 'microwave cataract' which originates in the elastic membrane that surrounds the lens of the eye. According to Zaret, exposure to either thermal or non-thermal radiation can cause microwave cataracts. (Zaret, M.M. (1988), "Electromagnetic Energy and Cataracts" in Modern Bioelectricity, ed. Marino, A.A., New York: Marcel Dekker, Ch.24); (Zaret, M.M. (1977), "Potential Hazards of Hertzian Radiation and Tumors", New York State Journal of Medicine, 1977, page 146-7).

Cyril Smith has studied cataractogenesis and was able to show that highly coherent radiation, including weak microwave radiation, can exert a cataractogenic effects, particularly if the residual modulation on the microwaves satisfied magnetic resonance conditions in the ambient magnetic field. (Effects of Coherent Excitations in Biological Systems) (Smith, C.W., Marsh, P.N and Croft, L.R. (1985), "Microwaves", University of Salford, England, Supplement, September B-9); (Smith, C.W. and Baker, R.D. (1982), "Environmental Power-Frequency Magnetic Fields", Health Physics, 43(3), P439-441).

At the 1986 Chinese Scientific Conference on BioMagnetics, held in Hangzhou in October 1986, Dr. Chiang Huai discussed research which pointed to significant effects of weak microwave emission on fetal development and also the synergistic effects of micro-wave radiation. (Microwave News, 1986, November/December, p.6)

There is very sharply defined resonance condition whereby energy can be inserted into a living system. Microwaves can act as a carrier able to deposit the nuclear magnetic resonance frequency as the microwave modulation signal within tissue, where the non-linearities would demodulate it. This aspect of magnetic resonance in living tissue increases the risk of disease and damage to the immunological system. (Aerholt, E., Jaberranski, M., Jaffary-Asi, A.H., Marsh, P.N. and Smith, C.W. (1988) "NMR Conditions and Biological Systems", in Modern Bioelectricity, (ed) A.A. Marino, New York: Marcel Dekker, Ch.4, pages 75-104).

Exposure to microwave and ELF fields can cause birth defects (McAuliffe, K. (1985), "The Mind Fields" OMNI, Feb. 7(5) 41-4, 96-104)

Electrically sensitive people react to frequencies in most parts of the non-ionizing spectrum. 43
 (Smith, C.W., Best, S. (1989) *Electromagnetic Man*, St Martin's Press, New York, page99)

Non-ionizing radiation (NIR) exacerbates the effects of Ionizing radiation. (Tumanyan, M.A. and Samoilenko, I.I. (1983), "Influence of Alternating Magnetic Fields on the Bacteriocidal Effect of Ionizing Radiation", *Radiobiology*, 23(3), p415-419.)

The generally proposed 10mW/cm² EMR exposure limit created by Professor Herman P. Schwan, a former Nazi scientist who entered the United States in 1947 under *Project Paperclip*, was created in 1953 using metal balls and flasks of salt to simulate the human body. With little debate or experimentation, industry and the military had by 1957/8 accepted the level as an informal guideline. No one tested for thermal effects, which were thought not to occur. In 1965, the Army and Air Force adopted the 10mW limit, and in 1966 ANSI adopted it as an occupational exposure guideline (though not for the general public). The ANSI decision is remarkable since Schwan consistently maintained that his dosage limit was safe for probably no more than an hour. (Becker, R.O., and Selden, G. (1985), *The Body Electric*, New York: Morrow); (Schieffelin, S. (1979), "The Invisible Threat. The Stifled Story of Electric Waves", *Saturday Review*, 15 September, p16-20).

There were persuasive economic reasons why the 10,000-microwatt [=10mW/cm²] standard was and still is defended at all costs. Lowering it would have curtailed the expansion of military *Electromagnetic Research* and cut into the profits of the corporations that supplied the hardware. A reduced standard that was safe would constitute an admission that the old one was unsafe, leading to liability for damage claims from ex-GIs and industrial workers.

U.S. Government studies of the microwave irradiation of the Moscow embassy from 1963-1975 and in 1988 yielded the following frequencies and field strengths (all of which are many times lower than the ANSI standard): 1963-1975 ,2.56-4.1Ghz at 5uW/cm²; Jan 73 and Aug 75, 2.56-4.1Ghz at 18uW/cm²; March 1988, 9-11Ghz at 10uW/cm². (Microwave News, 1988 March/April)

In 1965, a classified project, *Project Pandora*, was initiated through funding at the Walter Reed Army Institute of Research to "investigate possible behavioral and bioeffects on primates when irradiated with microwave signals simulating the exposure of Embassy employees in Moscow (US Senate, 1979). The signal intensity was set at 4-5mW/cm². No comprehensive report was ever prepared and parts of the record were ordered destroyed in September 1973, about two years after the project was terminated.

The Soviet Unions standard exposure limit is 1,000 times below the U.S. Standard: 10uW/cm².

Dr. Stanislaw Szmiigielski, internationally known for his work on Radio Frequency and Microwave radiation effects on the immune system, and his colleagues at the *Center for Radiobiology and Radioprotection* in Warsaw, Poland, have produced results that support a link between cancer and exposure to RF and microwave radiation. (Microwave News, 1987, January/February).

Subliminal Warfare

by Dr. Robert Beck

President, **United States Psychotronics Association**, 1985. This presentation consisted primarily of a slide presentation with commentary. The text has been extracted from a version of this lecture published in 1978 by Borderland Sciences Research Foundation.

In 1952, German physicist named **W.O. Schumann**, playing around with math as physicists are prone to do, postulated that the earth - being a good conductor - was surrounded by a good dielectric called air. And around this is another layer of a good conductor known as

Chapter 1

Electronic manipulation of populations

the ionosphere, the Heaviside Layer, and that this constitutes a potentially resonant system. That means that any energy trapped in this earth-ionosphere cavity - like lightning storms, etc., - will cause it to ring like a bell. But the surprise was that this signal frequency was the identical spectrum of human brain waves. It had to be of irresistible interest to me to build an apparatus which would measure the earth's brain wave, and at the same time measure the Witch Doctor's brain waves, and see if there was a correlation - which we did.

This publication, which is the Journal of Research of the National Bureau of Standards, Division of Radio Propagation, (p.3, Vol. #66, May-June 1962); tells of one of the early efforts where a government study, granted to Drs. Koch and Pitchum at the University of Rhode Island, had made recordings of the *earth's brain wave*; and those of you who know anything about Encephalography could almost diagnose the patient by these little squiggles. look identical to human brain waves!

We're reading the Magnetic H-wave which is the psychoactive component. Any radio propagation wave has three components: the E-wave which can be picked up by an antenna, the electrostatic component, and the magnetic component - the vector is 90 degrees at right angles to it.

So we built apparatus to test the thesis: There are certain people walking among us today - perhaps one person in three thousand - who by dint of heredity, or training, meditation, or whatever it might be, is able to tune in to this magnetic component which is down around one micro-gauss, one millionth of a gauss. Somehow they latch on to this cosmic carrier of information, transduce it into paranormal "seeing" ability.

Now, the brain wave spectra seems to center around that magic number of 7.8 to 8.0 Hertz (cycles per second). In other words, we know have an objective test to see whether that person is tuning into a paranormal state of consciousness, or whether he is making it up as he goes along.

If we look at these curves at 8 Hz, 7.8 Hz, there is a tremendous node in the earth's brain wave. There's another one at about 14 Hz, etc. Amazing! The same numbers which you get at the alpha-beta border, the alpha wave, beta, etc. Man is a bio-cosmic resonator.

Now what are some of the factors which can alter human moods if this thesis is correct? Sunspot activity. Recall how solar flare activity totally disrupts radio communication on this planet? It also changes the frequency of the Schumann wave. Lunar tides. The same gravity forces that cause tides in our oceans de-tunes the earth ionosphere cavity slightly, changing its frequency. How about this as a solution for "moon madness"?

A lot of previously anecdotal, but very well documented data, is going to seem to fit this model of why is man sensitive to these cosmic events. Here are some photographs of solar flare activity. The earth, drawn to the same scale as some of these tremendous bursts of energy, is this little dot right here. Tremendous bursts of energy from outer space alter the earth's ionospheric cavity, therefore changing the frequency slightly; therefore it can re-tune our nervous systems, electromagnetically. (Ed Note: We don't have Mr. Beck's film strip, but we do have a copy of the classic in this field, Dewey and Dakin's *Cycles, the Science of Prediction*, published in 1947 by Henry Holt & Co., New York. Figure 2 is a reproduction of chart 9, page 144)

On page 142, Dewey and Dakin write: "... in 1934, two Harvard research workers, Carlos Garcia-Mata and Felix Shaffner, reexamined the Jevons studies (on crop cycles) and checked them; they ended up with the conclusion that the sunspot phenomena showed no correlation with agricultural production, but - the solar phenomena showed a remarkable correlation with industrial production, business activity, and with stock market prices. Since this particular outcome of these studies apparently left them a little surprised and aghast, the two students threw up their hands and passed the problem over to the biologists and the psychologists." Who weren't particularly interested, we might add.

But Russian physicists were! They later proved in their own way the 4th Kingdom of Nature, the human kingdom, reacts immediately to the magnetic changes of the sun, and offered this knowledge for the practical and tactical use of the military maniacs in Moscow.

Now we won't go into the physics of the H-Layer and the I-Layer, etc., but basically the ionized particles that are emitted by the sunspot activity eventually arrive at earth, are trapped at the north and south Geomagnetic Poles, and cause all sorts of electromagnetic anomalies. One of the things that we are familiar with that are triggered by this energy coming in from the sun are the Northern Lights, the Aurora Borealis. These reveal the tremendous amount of energy that comes in and ionizes the rare gasses, creating the luminescence, nature's light show. 45

What if the ancient people realized that on certain days of the year, (the solstices, the equinoxes, etc.), these frequencies change? And what if the priesthood decided to build observatories like Stonehenge and the ones all over Central and South America, Europe and England - to predict these so the people could be either freed or implanted all over again. I don't know the answers to those totally hypothetical questions, but it was terribly important to them to predict these days.

Now man is unique in that the RNA in his brain has a dielectric constant (K) of 140,000. How many engineers are here? Do you realize the significance of that figure? That one little cell, out of billions and billions in your cerebral cortex, can approach the liquid crystal boundaries. It's a quantum transducer that will respond to coherent energies in the neighborhood of one hundredth of a micro-gauss. This has not been suspected until fairly recently. It means that we are not \$2.40 worth of minerals and water - as I learned when I was in the third grade. We are incredibly complex bio-cosmic transducers; and the things that we have been calling mind, or occult, or what have you, are today surrendering to scientific research on a rational basis. It means that we have within us probably one of the most sensitive, quadruple-conversion, superheterodyne receivers that's ever been developed; and that we can respond to energy levels that almost appear paranormal.

In fact, some of the paperwork that came out of the secret files, and was declassified and hand delivered to me, pointed out that our own Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) in 1975 had given a research grant to Garret Air Research Corporation, El Segundo, California, which Dr. Ed Wortz (one of my buddies in biofeedback research), and Dr. Jed Erkins had predicted the exact mechanism by which the Soviets are manipulating - or can manipulate us globally using this very data, that man, as a bio-cosmic transducer can respond to things which had previously been called ESP (Extra Sensory Perception) with known, physical mechanisms. That's what it means.

Now, an interesting thing developed. A.S. Pressman, Dept' of Physics, Moscow University, did this open literature survey of the work on magnetics and life a number of years ago. Then suddenly most of these references - or rather the critical ones in Soviet literature - went underground. Is this trying to tell us something? At the time I did my own literature search - and I have a copy of the bibliography here, in which I found 182 references in the open literature - to the effects of extremely low frequency electrostatic and electromagnetic fields on human performance, mood etc. At that time all of these things were in the open literature. Now one of my students went around to the bio-med library in UCLA not long ago (University of California at Los Angeles) and found a number of these had been sliced out of the text with a razor blade! That leads us to two conclusions: were the kids too broke to put a dime in the Xerox machine? Or had some of these been purposely removed?

How about the relationship between the mean annual magnetic activity and the number of Sunspots? Again, man is a bio-cosmic transducer. We know we live on a planet that has fairly well predicted (7, 21, 11, etc.), cycles. What about is curve of magnetic storms, and mortality from nervous and cardiovascular diseases? A guy with a 25-Watt transmitter - with the Luxembourg effect (which means a circularly polarized antenna aimed at the ionosphere), with a few Hz frequency difference from a 50,000 watt broadcast transmitter can mood-manipulate an area of about 200 square miles. Dangerous? Hell yes!

How about comparison with daily periodic changes and the earth's electric and magnetic fields, and rhythms of living organisms? Circadian rhythms? All of these graphs which you are going to see for the next few minutes, incidentally, are from medically accepted literature, from the medical journals themselves. The dielectric constant of water; the magic transducer.

Okay, here's another one, a paper generated in the Radio Science Journal of Research of the National Bureau of Standards. Again, take a look at where the magic number appears to be. That's an 8.0 under the power distribution curve, the same figure that we were finding in the heads of psychics, the medicine men, the witch doctors, the Christian Mystics - they're all the same!

Any of you people know **Dr. Ed Maxey**, Stanton Maxey in Florida? Okay, about the time I was playing with it he did a very interesting experiment. He took a little coil, a few turns of wire, put it on the floor underneath the operating table and found that by turning this, thing on a certain frequencies a large percentage of the people tested had brain wave entrainment. Entrainment simply means that their brain wave - the firing of their neurons - latches onto this magnetic field coming from this little coil putting out micro-gauss. You can't even measure things this low unless you have highly sophisticated equipment. It is invisible. It's tasteless, odorless etc. This is in a paper that he presented to a geophysical society meeting not too long ago. He too came up with the magic number that I have, 7.8 Hertz. He found that exactly four seconds after this field went on, the subject's brain waves would lock on exactly, on frequency and phase.

This was Dr. Polk's original paper, and then this "cop out" about 1975 when the people that were working in this field had to go back, backtrack, and pretend like they had not published their original papers, or seen what they had seen. This is what happens when you get a government grant, boys and girls!

Some good work that was being done at UCLA in their brain research group. **Dr. W.R. Adey** was on another government grant sponsored by the Office of Naval Research, into the effects of these (in this case - pulsed) very high frequency fields, that were pulsed with a very low frequency modulation. His published papers, and this goes back several years, show that this could influence the brain waves of cats and monkeys; and he didn't talk about the work that was done out there with human beings because by now this was fairly sensitive. They knew it worked. They didn't know why. So a lot of time, money and effort went into finding out what in the human brain was beginning to respond to this.

A few German physicists were looking into the possibility that this may have been the mechanism that we have lived with for thousands of years. The name of this paper is "The Biological Effect of Extremely Low Frequencies in the Atmosphere". In other words, if we live in a natural ELF environment could this possibly be the key and mechanism or mass accidents, mass suicides, etc.? All of the people who did this work independently, Tromp in Holland, Koenig in Germany, found; yes - when they went back through the weather records, this had to be the mechanism that caused all of these admissions to psychiatric hospitals on certain dates, all of these homicides. The data is beginning to become massive.

James R. Hamer - or "Hammer". He was working with human subjects, and he has disappeared, as have a few others. He did some extremely interesting work, and this was way back in 1968. At that time he was with the Space Biology Laboratory Brain Research Institute, University California. The rest of his papers that I managed to gather about ten years ago are now classified. You can't get the for love or money. Hamer found that in a 9 Hz signal t reaction time was definitely shortened. You were more alert. If you changed that signal down a few cycles per second 3Hz to 5Hz, look what happens to the reaction time. This applies to human beings, monkeys, cats, - apparently all life forms that have brain waves.

Let's get out of here and into other things. Solar activity and incidence of cerebral spinal meningitis. **Tom Bearden** was talking about carrier possibilities? We don't know whether the waves lower your resistance, or you can actual put the information on them and it is recreated inside t nervous system. Crest days of weather and the relation sun spots and magnetic disturbances, etc. Mortality, diseases of the nervous system and the lower curve of sun spot activity. In other words, we are looking here at natural ELF phenomena before it began being manipulated. Sun spots and earth's magnetic activity. Again epidemic meningitis.

Okay, now it gets really interesting. Socio-political mass disturbances, 1923 to 1927, in Europe, related to Full Moon axis. Remember, the full moon modifies the tides. It modifies these frequencies. In this case the tides are in the ionosphere and the Heaviside Layer and their position above the earth. Double daily deaths from angina pectoris, and combined groups on the Lunar axis. 47

What if we could manipulate this ?

Whole populations would be subject, Tuberculosis. Does it influence those germs, those little microbes as well? I don't know, but there it is, positive correlation. Cholera in Russia, from 1823 to 1923, versus solar activity in the same period.

Our first attempt at manufacturing psychics and radionics operators and healers was to put these little light bulbs in an empty eyeglass frame. On the left is an incandescent bulb and on the right is a little cold cathode indicator, like on your FM radio tuner. We flashed these little lights in real time to the Schumann resonance (we picked the Schumann resonance up on a coil), filtered out everything except that wave to which the psychics would entrain and fed them this little flickering light.

If you flash a light in a person's face you get an evoked potential in the occipital cortex. That's the photic response. And you know that if that is at a certain frequency you are going to turn that person on to epilepsy. But if you put in a beneficial frequency, you can probably cause an evoked response of the brain wave at that frequency. Now that was marvelous, except for one thing. It takes about one hundred milliseconds from the time that light flashes for the signal to cause an evoked potential, and that hundred milliseconds varies for most human beings. In other words, you can test IQ with this little box. The longer it takes that flash to get out here as an electrical signal the dumber that person is because the slower his system is responding.

After we found that this thing could alter moods, the questions came up: Is this hypnosis? Suggestion? Am I a magician? Am I doing it? So it occurred to me that I'd carry this thing around with me in my pocket. Now, I'm a bachelor. I've been divorced for twenty-some years; so I eat out three meals a day. So when I went to Denny's Coffee on Sunset Boulevard I put this thing in my pocket, and occasionally I set it at a specific frequency that I'm not going to mention - because I've been asked not to by the people who can ask other people not to do things.

And pretty soon the waitress would start dropping coffee into the laps of patrons. The babies would start screaming. People within a 10 or 12 foot radius (that's a 20 foot room), would begin freaking out. I'd surreptitiously turn this thing to two Hz higher in frequency, Hahhhhhh (a simulated sigh of relief), you could hear the room calm down. If you had a pocket Radio Shack decibel meter, the cocktail level effect, the volume of the conversation will drop, noticeably, in decibels.

Any of you wake up about 4am and can't get back to sleep until sunrise! Okay, you know why? We've been getting some very strong Russian transmissions. There is a particular anomaly that's the same as the Dawn Chorus - if you're familiar with atmospheric propagation research. It makes you particularly vulnerable at that time. Notice this top curve, this 8Hz, the thing on which we want to latch if we're pure, spiritual and psychic - whatever that means. Four o'clock in the morning the bottom drops out and whatever is left is going to get you baby!

Anyway, when Dr. Andrija Puharich was out here (in California) and Kathleen Joyce and I hosted him, we showed him the apparatus. This is probably the first he had heard of the psycho-physiological effects of the ELF fields; and I recall on your living room floor Kathleen, where he flexed his muscle near the coil, saw the spike readout on the oscilloscope, and realized that we finally had a detector in human captivity that could see micro-gauss levels. In other words his EMG, the few micro-volts of potential, firing through the nerve impulses, through the conductive layers of his skin, was creating enough of a magnetic field to read out on this thing.

He got very excited, so we began showing him some of my research dating back for about the last eight years, and he decided that this was important enough to take back to the **United Nations**. So he contacted the chap who really runs the government. This man has survived about the last five administrations. He must remain nameless because he is in a very low-profile position. I can assure you he is no-one that you have ever heard about or read about in newspaper. They sent me in airline ticket and invited me to come back to the United Nations.

Dr. Puharich and I were supposed to have about an hour. It ran into a two and a half hour briefing. **Kurt Waldheim** (Secretary General of the UN) was out of the country at the time, so our host and chap that we informed was the number two man in the United Nations, Rudi himself.

Now, the experiments which caused all of the excitement. Any of you guys ever been in Ossining, New York and seen this Faraday Cage? (The home of Dr. Andrije Puharich, 87 Hawkins Ave. about 40 miles north of New York city). It was probably the most sophisticated cage in captivity. It had three layers of copper and three layers of soft iron. In other words this is H-wave shielding, and copper shielding for the E-wave Faraday Cage. The thing probably has as much attenuation as the one at MIT (Massachusetts Institute of Technology) the triple new metal cage. Okay, what we did here, we took this little box. Let's break it out here. This box has been disarmed. It is only mildly psychoactive. We did this at the request of the people who tell you to do things, for damn good reasons. We placed it outside the Faraday Cage. We sealed it up. Incidentally, the pickup, the magnetic pickup coil is over here in this plastic garbage can filled with sand, to act as a microseismic damper - so that we weren't seeing quite as much vibration.

We worked with several subjects and this little box was run by one of Dr. Puharich's secretaries, outside. She was told to turn the dial a little bit. Turn it on. Don't tell us what's happening. Turn it off. Turn the dial to another number. Turn it on. Turn it off. Total double blind. No one inside the cage knew what was going to happen or when it was going to happen.

The subject's brain waves were going from one channel on a chart recorder, with zero cross-talk. The other chart, with a tape recorder, was going to a magnetic pickup; so we could compare the brain waves of the subjects with what was happening magnetically inside of this absolutely airtight, secure environment. The chart readings - the one at the top and bottom were 180 degree changes of the magnetic pickup. The center portion of that chart was the human subject's brain waves. Over the range of 6Hz to 14Hz, with some subjects there was 100% entrainment, of frequency and phase. Get that!

They locked on total! A little box the size of a package of cigarettes, when it uses the neural frequency principle can entrain the brain waves of a subject inside a totally shielded room, without his knowledge, consent etc. That's what this is all about.

What we're saying here by entrainment - if you look at the shape of this wave, they all fall on the same time rate. Starting from half a second to four seconds after the box goes on, the brain waves, the neurons, are being totally driven by this little magnetic oscillator. It is down below 25 nano-Teslas at the source. A nano is one billionth of one Tesla. A Tesla is ten to the fourth gauss.

Our government was playing at that time - God, I guess, with the multi-billion dollar Project Sanguine. Their purpose was to communicate with submarines under water, with ELF magnetic fields. The project was kicked out of Wisconsin, Michigan, and a few other places by people who had a certain nervousness about environmental disruption. They were trying to use power lines as antenna systems, surreptitiously.

Back in March, the 26th and 27th this year (1978) a chap named Mike Theoie, who is a journalist for the Eugene, Oregon Register Guard, decided to take his life into his hands and write about some of these things. I have some copies of these and many, many other articles that appeared in the public press prior to the time of the total news blackout. There were a few articles for a few days. A day after this one there were the denials, by the FCC, the

EPA, etc. "Mystery Radio Signals May Cause Illness". Hell! They were totally disrupting left and right (brain) hemisphere synchronization! People who had never any tendency toward epilepsy, had no hereditary tendencies in this direction - were going slightly unconscious. According to Marshall Van Ert, there was a two mile stretch of perfectly clear highway where in about a week. People were simply driving their cars off the road or into a telephone pole, or into oncoming traffic. 49

These are not apocryphal stories. These are a matter of public health records. It's in Los Angeles now at about 25 micro-gauss, and yes, it's spreading. Now the reason that, Eugene, Oregon, is particularly toxic is because there is an 800 mile long antenna terminating up there, called the Bonneville Power Authority transmission line. I guess some of you engineers have heard of this thing. They are generating current and sending it down to California as direct current, 340,000 Volts. A DC-line is an absolutely perfect long wire antenna. In fact it would be highly attractive to people who couldn't launch *Project Sanguine* to use that as our own transmission system, at 2.2.Hz.

The next thing was that the power grid was identified as the source of the signal. Any high school kid can tell you that any long wire hanging out there in space can act as an antenna and pick up all the other signals that are being transmitted and re-radiate them. Okay? Even if our Navy is fooling around with long wires as a substitute for Sanguine antennas that had been ostensibly kicked out of several states. They traced the signal and it was strongest around power grids. So what else is new?

These are some of the newspaper clippings that are in the archives. Now, they created such an outrage among everyone who graduated from high school that the FCC itself (Federal Communications Commission) had to back off from this embarrassing, pseudo-solution.

"Could they be having one frequency which they want to work with and the others are just to mislead us?" (asks a listener).

Yes, (replies Dr. Beck), they have phantom frequencies. They are reconstructing heterodynes. Let me tell you why we're getting it and they are not: We are on a 60Hz power grid. They are on a 50Hz power grid. Get that? That's why they're immune. Every civilized industrial center in the Western world - except one little segment still, near Chicago which is on direct current - and one which is on I think 50Hz in Arizona, is a potential re-radiating weapon of this psychotronic ELF-field. In other words, why should they build antennas, re-radiating systems-, when all of us have 110 Volt systems in our homes; and we are also served with gas pipes, miles and miles of conductors, cold water pipes etc.

"Is there quick explanation of why 60 cycles will pick it up instead of 50?" (asks someone)

Right. It's a harmonic! (replies Dr. Beck, and turns on his recording of the audio part of the Russian broadcast) at 5.340 megahertz.

The growl was because we have a voltage control, or rather the VFO on the receiver. That was at 5.340 megahertz, and we were listening to - in other words, since you cannot hear the fundamental (the actual ELF wave) we have the local oscillator on the superheterodyne receiver running. It is a global problem. Incidentally, for the engineers again, the attenuation rate of this signal will go around the earth 4.5 times before it is down a half of its original value. Nikola Tesla was right. With some of these frequencies you can excite the earth ionosphere cavity, as though it is a huge bell, and ring it! In other words, the Russians have a thing here which cannot be stopped. It's practically not attenuable by anything that we are familiar with in physics.

Okay, now a lot of this is resonance. What we don't know is how much of this is being originated domestically? How much of it is a second or third order harmonic effect? And what the real and what the virtual parameters are actually engendering? But meanwhile, from the standard textbook of physics, if we look at the E-wave as being standard propagation wave form - as being parallel with this screen - the B-wave, or H-wave, the magnetic vector, is at right angles to this and has to accompany it.

When you strip off the E-wave by shielding, by natural attenuation, you still have that H-wave left; and that is the one against which you cannot shield. It goes right through you, everything else, and can trip certain neurons in your head. 50

This report is from a previously classified document done by Dr. Wartz and Dr. Erkins, of Garret Air Research for the CIA showing the "windows" that could be the stimulus for ESP, paranormal. Russian psychotronic research. Does that look familiar? If you move that down about 2Hz, you ain't got a psychic, you got an epileptic!

Some of the propagation paths of the various nodes. The whole earth ionosphere cavity rings like a bell. At certain frequencies you can put a little energy in here and under the same conditions get the same amount, or even a little more out, somewhere else. Tesla was right.

A little Soviet loveletter, U.S. Patent, Nov. 20th 1973, Apparatus For the Treatment of Neuropsychic and Somatic Diseases with Heat, Light, Sound and Electromagnetic Radiation - a trial balloon to see how much we knew about what they were doing. It's Patent #3773049, and among all these words they hid their little gift, which you'll come across when you read the whole patent.

Apparently, certain neurons in the cerebral cortex act a frequency modulating discriminators. Any of you - guys who have played around with radio know that you have a crystal set, and you hear several stations simultaneously, you get a garble. They are all overlapped. You can't sort them out; but the frequency modulation discriminator will latch onto the highest amplitude signal in the environment, override the others, and you'll hear that. If you are listening to Police Radio and a loud station comes in, overriding the other, you'll get one or the other. There's very little crosstalk. So what this thing does basically is that it puts out a little magnetic H-wave field with a spike wave which we don't like. We like to work with a different wave form that I don't want to talk about. But this thing is apparently mildly psychoactive, but not nearly as psychoactive as the ones they used for the tests in Los Angeles, the ones at the Unit Nations, and Ossining, New York.

Now, what I'd like to point out to you is that in this very narrow frequency spectrum corresponding to the Alpha-Theta border of brainwaves, you can change the excitation frequency by a fraction of a Hertz, and have an entirely different reaction. Now this was a big surprise. This is the thing that was not anticipated any more than the little germs were before Von Leeuwenhoek and Pasteur.

One reason I feel that this effect has been missed by other researchers who were working with gross frequency inputs is that, they were not defining their frequencies down to a hundredth of a Hertz. Now there's a tremendous amount of a supportive evidence in the neuro-physiological literature that certain molecules in our brain, with dielectric constants of over 140,000 and other inductive capacitor parameters, act as long chain, semi-liquid crystal dipoles that are extremely sensitive to coherent frequencies.

Where I think I have done original work is in building systems that can go out to that second, third and fourth decimal place, taking them to the coffee shop, testing them on my own head and seeing what they do empirically, and kind of sounding the alarm on what we are now experiencing.

RADIOSONDES

51

By Preston Nichols

ABSTRACT- INTRODUCTION

Everybody talks about the weather, but does nothing about it; this is often said. Actually, in the 1950's and 1960's the United States Government tried to do something about the weather, from cloud seeding to use of electromagnetics. This report will cover one of the largest weather control projects, the Radiosonde, which can trace its roots back to the 1940's from **Wilhelm Reich**. The Radiosonde was reportedly a balloon carried instrument package for measuring weather data, with a transmitter that sent the data back to the ground. Investigations show that this is not so, and it was an attempt to control the weather. This report will discuss the background, the theory of operation, and the security measures taken about the Radiosonde.

BACKGROUND OF THE RADIOSONDE

It is well known that for years Wilhelm Reich was experimenting with his orgone concept for modifying the weather, using DOR busting (dead orgone - the bad 'stuff.) to reduce the violence of storms, among other things. He found that the more DOR in the storm system, the more violent the storm. He experimented with many forms of DOR busting, - and came up with a very interesting, simple electromagnetic method which was adopted for use by the Government to reduce the violence of storms.

By interviewing a retired person from the Brookhaven National Lab in Upton, Lend-Island, New York (my back yard), I learned of the Reich connection to the early Phoenix Project, which was the carry on of the Rainbow Project (the famous Philadelphia Experiment), which was done at Brookhaven from approximately 1948 to 1968. One of the interesting outgrowths of this project was the Radiosonde, which had a DOR buster sensor-modulator and a transmitter.

Sometime in 1945 to 1946, according to my sources recollection, Reich developed the sensors and modulation scheme, made his prototype and sent it to Brookhaven for evaluation. They found that it worked, and developed it further, and made 3 very compact, lightweight package to be carried by a balloon, since the thing was not operable near metal. Over the years Brookhaven developed under secret contracts different versions of the Radiosondes.

THEORY OF OPERATION

How does a Radiosonde work? The concept is relatively simple, there are two sensors; one senses DOR out of phase, the other one senses orgone in phase, these are alternately switched to a special modulator that impressed the DOR busting signal on the carrier oscillator. Having the triode oscillator tube immersed in the RF signal of the resonant network and the physical design of the tube optimizes the etheric output of the carrier oscillator. The modulation works like this: when the phase reversed DOR sensor is connected, the instrument sends out a signal that reduces the DOR content of the environment around the package. Conversely when the in phase orgone sensor is connected through the transmitter, it built up the orgone. This would do an effective job of DOR busting, and build up the orgone (good energy) component of the environment.

DETAILED TECHNICAL DESCRIPTION

52

The sensors are variable resistance types, there are two sensors, temperature and humidity. The temperature sensor is a thermistor, where the electrical resistance varies inversely with the temperature. The humidity sensor is an electrolytic resistor where the electrical resistance varies directly with the relative humidity. In most of the Radiosondes the pressure sensor is of the pressure responsive selector switch type (Baro switch). In essence the transmitter sees a varying resistance which is selected alternately by the Baro switch or sequential switcher with a short circuit selected occasionally which is called the reference mode. This is what the sensors do on the surface. It is also the line the Government releases to the public. Although cursory investigation will show that this description is true, there is also other activity which is secret. The temperature sensor is a carbon bar with precious metals added, and acts as an antenna to the DOR function. It also inverts the transform known as DOR energetics. This item is packed in a small vial, and has to be installed on fasten stock clips on the arms of the Radiosonde. It is painted white to reflect the sun's radiant heat as to get a true temperature reading, it sits above the package in the open. The placement is understandable from conventional science, but cannot be understood from the viewpoint of relativistic sciences. The humidity sensor is an electrolytic resistor, which we do not understand the operation of, because the usual electrolytic resistor varies inversely with the relative humidity. The sensor consists of a grid of conductive fines with a chemical overlay which we do not know what it is. This sensor acts as an antenna for orgone in phase, it is similar to the electrolytic detectors that have been introduced for the detection of esoteric energies. The humidity sensor is also hermetically sealed in a small vial, and has to be put in its holder on top of the Radiosonde, totally covered, protecting it from direct rain. But allowing air to circulate around it, which does follow the released information.

In later Radiosondes the Baro switch is replaced with a clock work driven scanning switch, with the addition of a receiver that the Government claims is used as a transponder to track direction and height. This intimates that the Baro switch gives height information, which can be read from the pressure, but depends on a uniform pressure gradient which our atmosphere does not exhibit. This follows the released line but is grossly inaccurate.

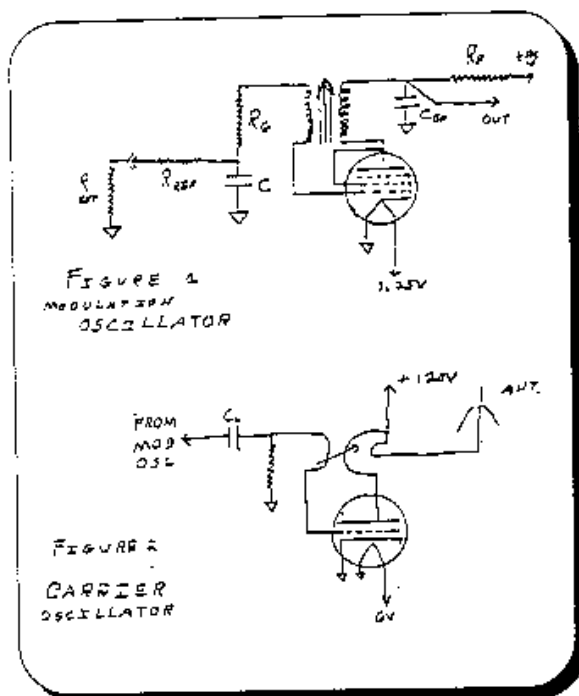
I do not believe that this is the real purpose for the Baro switch, this intimates another purpose. It appears that the Baro switch is the correlated function which would be necessary to sync the DOR busting to the earth environment. It appears that the receiver synchronizes the DOR busting to the environment. I will say that at this point that we do not understand the sensor scheme.

The other part of the Radiosonde is the transmitter, which is pulse time modulated. The repetition rate of the pulse varies with the resistance presented to the transmitter. There are two types of pulse modulation used; one is where the modulation pulses off the CW carrier oscillator, the other is where a high voltage pulse supplies B+ to the carrier oscillator. There are two frequencies used; 400 MHz, and 1680 MHz. The 400 MHz oscillator is comprised of tuned lines with the triode tube in the field of the lines. The 1680 MHz oscillator is of the integral cavity type, with the triode tube inside the fields of the cavity.

We will consider the workings of the down pulsed CW oscillator transmitter. The transmitter has two sections, the modulation oscillator and the carrier oscillator. The modulation oscillator is what generates the pulse, which is a triode oscillator with a blocking network in the grid circuit. (See figure 1).

The operation is very simple. When the oscillator runs, the grid bias builds up across cap (C) and when the voltage reaches the tube cutoff the oscillation stops. At this point C discharges until the tube starts up again. As the grid voltage across C cycles up and down, the oscillator starts and stops; hence modulating the voltage drop across R_p , which is bypassed. The value of C and R_p and R_{ext} and R_{ref} determines the repetition rate of the pulse across R_p . The signal with the pulse and its potentials are capacitively coupled to the carrier oscillator. This is the usual explanation, but let us consider the relativistic activity. When the tube is cut off the higher order signal builds up inside the tube like the charge on a capacitor; the longer the tube is cut off, the more relativistic signal builds up in the tube. When the tube turns on and oscillates, it siews between saturation and cutoff, and two things

happen: 1) the stored relativistic charge is forced out and 2) the stewing of the oscillation between saturation and cutoff has the effect of amplifying the higher order components by 'O' point activity. The result is that the signal is amplified and outputted in pulses. From here the modulation signal is capacitively coupled to the grid of the carrier oscillator, where the pulse stops the oscillation.



Now we consider the carrier oscillator, the circuit is a standard one; how it was optimized we suspect has something to do with the placement of the tube in the field of the resonant network, and design of the tube. Let us consider the higher order operation, which is similar to the modulation oscillator. When the tube slews from saturation to cutoff, the "O" point of the vacuum is ripped and this results in relativistic gain as well as forcing all signals stored in the tube to the output and the antenna which resembles a phallic symbol. (See figure 2).

The bypassed output of the modulation oscillator, which is pulsed potential (scalar) at approximately 7 MHz is coupled to the grid of the carrier oscillator and slews the 0 point from saturation and cutoff. The "O" point activity sends out bursts of relativistic signal which replicates closely the input signal from the sensors.

The other type of transmitter uses a delay line pulse modulator with a thyatron, charging reactor, blocking diode, pulse forming network, and a pulse transformer that generates 1400 V pulses which drives the carrier oscillator. The thyatron is fired off by the output of the same modulation oscillator as in all of the rest. The modulation oscillator loads the relativistic signal into the delay line through the thyatron which is cut off but still has 'O' point gain. When the thyatron fires, everything in the pulse forming network is loaded into the carrier oscillator tube as a 1400 V pulse which rips apart the vacuum and results in a high 'relativistic gain' through the usual 'O' point activity.

The whole package is operated by a battery pack which lasts approximately three hours.

GENESIS OF THE RADIOSONDE

The original unit was directly developed from the prototype supplied by Reich, and was known as an AMT2 Radiosonde. It used a miniature tube for the modulation oscillator and an acorn tube for the 400 MHz oscillator. The AMT2 went through many upgrades to an 'F' version which had a subminiature tube for the carrier oscillator. These units were in white cardboard boxes. They had a relativistic output equivalent to a 50 watt transmitter although the actual power output was less than 0.5 watt, and they had a low distortion response. These units ran at a carrier frequency of 400 MHz, with the typical modulation oscillator. The next upgrade was an AMT4 and 'A' versions also AMT4B, as well as Bendix/Friez 3000 series which used the same modulation oscillator but ran at 1680 MHz using an integral cavity tube of special design and a very usual antenna. This transmitter put out approximately 05 watt but was equivalent to a 250 watt transmitter. The relativistic component was much cleaner than any of the AMT2s with the cleanest being the 3000 series which were built into the late 60s. In the 70s a later version of the AMT4B was developed which was very 'dirty' and did not work. This is what we believed killed the program.

In the late 50s to early 60s the AMT6 series was developed which used a true pulse modulator and developed equivalent relativistic output of over 2500 watts. 'With a peak pulse power of 150 watts, this unit was designed to be dropped from a plane and was meant to break up hurricanes. The pulse network did not store enough levels of the solution's lattice. and is only usable for atmospheric modification of the simplest order. The AMT6 is not capable of biofield use. and the rest are capable except for the late AMT4B's where they lost the recipe, and those transmitters do not work. We do not know how to repair them at this time.

SECURITY CONSIDERATIONS

Since these things went up in balloons, and could not come down hard enough to destroy themselves because of safety considerations, the actual units could not be secret, this would arouse suspicion. They publicized the apparent purpose of taking data, which uninformed examination would back up. The real purpose is not that obvious. If someone tuned into one of these packages, with normal type radio equipment the signal would not appear that unusual. SO FAR SO GOOD! They showed the public a data receiving station, all set up to receive the inaccurate, unusable data, had small production runs of this equipment. The launching personnel would laboriously calibrate w be told that someone else had. In the 1950's and 1960's these sondes were launched from all over: ships, airports, weather centers. Through this period of time there were hundreds in the air every day. The radio range of these things was very limited, to maybe 100 miles. This says that there should have been a "pile" of receivers known as Radiosonde receptor, and they should have been very common. Isn't it strange that myself, a surplus radio collector 'nut,' knowing many others have never seen a Radiosonde receiver or the other paraphernalia that went with them. I have only heard of them on rare occasions. This says that the Government did not use receivers. That's unusual, to have a data transmitter with no receiver to pick it up. HMMM! The next thing to look at is the specification sheet for the tube, which emphatically says that the life expectancy is only several hours.

From examining the data sheet, it is obvious that they are telling you that the tube will run for a few hours. I have had a tube on the air for over 2000 hours, and at this time have built twenty units with a failure of only one, which is a good industrial failure rate. So the tube will burn out "only a few hours" HMMM! Of course if your local amateur radio operator finds one or buys one surplus he will read the data, get mislead and not build a circuit that will "run only a few hours". He will use another tube. Hence it appears that the Government does not want the public using these tubes and finding something unusual, and their secret is blown. This misinformation will preserve the secret. They are not actually telling a lie; because of the design of the battery pack, the tube will burn out after three hours or so because of back bombardment of the cathode as it cools slowly, which will destroy the cathode.

When these things hit the ground they were dead, which says that the Government does not want the public to pick up live units. Considering that the Government wanted you to send them back, in the 1950's and 1960's, for reuse, why would they design the battery to burn out a \$20 tube (\$75 today) which would have to be replaced. This means that they were hiding something - HMMM! By packing the sensors in little sealed vials intimates that upon exposure to the air the sensors are also short lived, this is more misinformation. By following these precautions the secret was maintained for over 40 years, which says the security was good. If it was not for my collecting interest, and the PSY abilities of my associates we still would not know.

CONCLUSION

This is an informational paper and is meant for you to draw your own conclusions; it is recommended that you 'THINK' (I know this is hard for a large segment of the public. since TV and the couch potato) and come up with your own conclusion; then read on!

QED!

55

In my conclusion, we have two types of data, hard and soft. The security data is hard and can be proven. This says that there is more than meets the eye here. They were doing something that was secret; and gathering weather data was secret? I do not think so. This backs up the soft data which is the PSY read, and the interview which talked of the Reich weather control function. In the second half of the 20th Century, a lot of weather modification procedures were attempted, you have only heard of the failures such as cloud seeding. For legal liability it was judged by the Government that officially the weather should be left up to God. Someone loses money because of what they did with the weather, it would be law suits galore. This also is an example of why the Government is doing all it can to suppress the use of PSY. it can blow a lot of cover ups. My message is - KEEP DIGGING.

Conversations With Researchers On Mind Control

56

December 1991, Introduction

The following is an extract from a taped interview with several researchers in the general area of mind control. It has never been published before. The interview, like many others that have been done, is done in an open question and answer format to protect the identities of the parties. The Orion Technology Report in Appendix 4 contains supplementary information that relates to this report.

X: Let's move along to things that are psycho-active in nature and things that people should know about.

Y: We now have discussed the early **Phoenix Project**. In about 1969 they wrote the final report for Phoenix I. In that report it stated that "since we now have studied the electromagnetic effects on human beings, we believe it is now possible to influence the way people think with electromagnetics". Of course when Congress read the report, they hit the ceiling, saying essentially, "we don't want you doing this!" Congress was afraid that someone would use this technology to control them. They said, in effect, "no, don't do this". The people who wanted to continue this went to the military and said, in effect, "we can make you a nice little-weapon that will make the enemy lay down their arms." How many people believe that the military doesn't want this? The military then offered them the use of the old base at **Montauk**. Then came **Phoenix II** and the Montauk project. Let's review that. They had three steps in the project. The first step in the project was something I like to call the "microwave oven" step. They wanted to see what the output of the multi-gigawatt transmitter would have on human beings in front of it. They took a subject and sat them in where they could be focused on and threw the switch. Of course, the subjects were cooked. We don't know how many people they killed this way, but we do know there were a lot of them. Finally, someone got the idea, "hey, we don't want the burning rays, we want the non-hertzian rays". They turned the antenna around and they aimed the gain horn through the reflector at the target person. Now they were getting somewhere. They were able to direct mood control from a distance by ELF modulating the transmitter and changing the mood.

This was a great success. Someone then came to them from the US Government and told them that they would provide them with sensors that would pick up thoughts directly from a persons' mind. So, they brought the system of sensors and installed them in a chair. This is the famous Montauk chair.

What they did then is that they connected the output of the sensors to computers that would decode the sensors output into a digital code that represented the thought patterns. Those went to another computer which would store the thought patterns and to another computer which would generate the pulse modulations that went out the antenna. What they had actually built was a mind amplifier.

X: What would they do with this chair?

Y: They would take a subject, train him so that his conscious mind would be diverted to the "serpent in the Kundalini". The primitive mind would come up to the surface - they would blank that out and put in his primitive mind a concept that he would concentrate on. The concept would be picked by the sensors and transmitted out of the antenna. This was the second phase of Montauk. They were targeting whole populations and individuals. The

subject could think of squelching electrical activity and all activity would stop where they focused the antenna. 57

X: What else where they able to do?

Y: They were able to change the way in which the animals in the area were moving. Once they programmed the animals to charge out of the woods into the town. They changed the way birds flew, fish swam and a dozen other things. They could take the crime statistics in Montauk and run it up and down like a yo-yo. They programmed crime waves for one period where they would occur for four hours each night for a week. This drove the police crazy. There was one time, according to the Montauk police, when all the kids descended on the beach - all the kids in town. Two or three hours later, the kids all left the beach in mass unison. Another time, all the residents of the town decided to drive up to the state park. When asked, some of them said that it seemed like a "good thing to do".

X: So what they had developed was ...

Y: They developed wholly operational mind control. Based upon the effect that they had to cancel out the fields at the chair, which was located underground, they noticed that conceptual effects would happen out of synch with real time. They realized that they had the capability of bending time. At that point, conferences were held to discuss how they would modify the equipment to more effectively bend time. They developed something called a Delta-T antenna. It consisted of three loops describing a delta-function; it was referred to as the pyramid antenna. It consisted of three magnetic pickups/transmitters at right angles to each other; three orthogonal loops. Orthorotation is, of course, how you get access to hyperspace. It means you have tensor stress orthorotations. If you drive the three parts of the antenna correctly, you get what is essentially a space-time portal in the center. The antenna looks like a pyramid with an inverted pyramid on top.

X: Could you go into the operation of the chair a little more?

Y: yes. The output of the chair went into a Cray computer that would decode the digital representation of the thoughtform. That drove the IBM computer and the output from that went into the AIL computer...

X: AIL? Is that the Airborne Instrument Labs?

Y: Yes. The AIL computer generated the pulse modulation. It was a frequency-hopping signal source. It would change frequencies in a matter of nano-seconds. There were five synchro-dyne amplifier stages, cascaded. Each one had a separate pulse modulator. The final input was the amplatron, which had a big pulse modulator.

X: How did this thing work?

Y: They would take a portion of the thoughtform and put it into the first stage, and pulse the first stage on and load it into the second stage, etc. After the fifth stage it would go into the IPA's, be pulsed again and then into the amplatron, which would be pulsed and then the signal would go into the above ground antenna. Each time the signal would go from stage to stage, more complex information would be put into the thoughtform that was being cycled through. What does all this remind us of? The *radiosonde*. This is essentially a big radiosonde.

X: How did they figure the time aspect into all of this?

Y: They used the delta-t antenna, which was situated underground immediately under the christmas-tree antenna on top of the building. The chair was located underground between the delta-t antenna and the above-ground antenna. The delta-t generated time-stress tensors which were coupled with the electric field to generate the full time tensor control. It was great. They had a working time machine. They used twistor and spinor fields in order to form a portal. They could go anywhere in space-time, and they used it once to get access to the underground facilities on Mars.

X: To Mars? How did that work'?

Y: First, the subject projected himself psychically through space to Mars. They set the computers to solidify the vortex between Montauk and the point on Mars and the vortex would be established. They only needed to do it once, because they taped it and could then run the tape to establish the vortex. There was a project called Project Phobos, part of which was concerned with the investigation of the underground caverns. There were other project initiatives that had to do with a defense posture for the solar system. It was a directive of the people in command at Montauk to physically and psychically approach this defense mechanism, in order to find a way to turn the system off. It was done. If it were turned back on, the system would in effect become more "conscious" and able to reject outside intrusion.

X: I'm not sure I understand what you are really talking about with all this... does it have anything to do with the planetary grid?

Y: Yes, to a degree. There are planetary grid nodes on almost every military base. What we're talking about with the earth is putting the earth to sleep in order to prevent any geological changes of any great magnitude from occurring. We're pumping signals into the grid points, which you might compare to human chakras. It is mind control, in a way, that is also being done to the planetary mind of the earth.

X: What has happened since the Montauk project crashed in 1983?

Y: Well, after the Montauk project was discovered and ITT was taken apart, the government didn't leave it alone. They left ELF alone and they moved up to VLF through HF today. HF is 3-30MHz, MF is 300KHz to 3Mhz and VLF is 3KHz to 300KHz. If you tune across these spectrums, you are going to hear all sorts of pulse modulated signals that sound like the old Montauk signals. You'll hear signals similar but not identical to the Soviet woodpecker signals; you'll hear video buzzes on these bands- they don't have synch or chromo references on them. On VLF, you can tune into 15.75KHz horizontal rate and you hear phase modulation. I have receiving equipment that has dispersive IF filters that convert phase modulation to amplitude modulation so I can hear it. All your TV networks the National Bureau of Standards (NBS) supplies free-of-charge the reference frequency to all TV stations. This is what they phase modulate. Does anyone believe the government gives anything away for nothing? I just discovered that this is part of the videodrome system. I have been tracking this for quite a while and wondered what it was. If you tune up to 31.4 KHz, which is twice the horizontal rate, and up to other multiples of the horizontal rate, you'll find other carriers which are similar to video but don't have the synch information accompanying them; they correlate to the horizontal rate and the phase modulation. In the Long Island area, these carriers are coming from the state parks. There are Tittle VLF transmitter sites in the state parks; they are all run from satellite. We had psychics check this out on their level and they came up with the information that this VLF was in effect a softening up procedure to make the public susceptible to other mind control experiments.

The "American Buzzsaw" is the US equivalent of the Russian woodpecker signal. This a psycho-active signal which is designed to interface with the mind of the human being by way of the mind-brain connection. The government has been quite active, designing systems that are carried by helicopter, systems that sit on the ground like the buzzsaw transmitters, etc. I first picked up the buzzsaw signal about 1990. I called the FCC and asked them if they knew what it was. They said it was the American version of the over-the-horizon radar. I said, "you mean like the Russian woodpecker signal?". They said "yes". So they admitted that it had the same purpose. This signal is broadcasted on multiple carriers. The carriers hop from one frequency to another, anywhere in the range from 4MHz to 30MHz. It is never on the ham band or the international broadcast band. It is only on the allocated frequencies that the government shares with other communication services. With the switching of these frequencies, they are creating what is known as a Levinson Transform, named after Norman Levinson, who generated the mathematics for frequency-time transformations. This is highly significant, since the human brain, body and mind work on time dependent pulsations and frequencies which are time encoded. You have this unusual pulse modulated signal hopping around from frequency to frequency to frequency. They have

multiple transmitter. The signals only come in phase at a targeted site. This signal, we believe, has three modes. The first mode is the search-mode. This is where they transmit a signal and then a psychically sensitive human being picks up the signal and sends something back. They can in this way identify these people and where they are. The second mode is the general transmission of a psychic interrupt function which interrupts psychic activity. That's all it does. It has a tendency to lower the overall psychic awareness of the population. Maybe one out of three people respond to this signal. A good psychic can easily screen this mode out of their consciousness. The third mode is where they target an individual, and we have known six people who have been targeted. They can lock on to the resonance of the synthetic material in your clothing and target you from that. We have a clearing device which uses the equivalent of a white-noise magnetic field to break up the magnetic matrix in objects in order to clear any psychic signatures or stored solitons in the object.

We put this device on the clothing, and you could hear the timing of the buzz-saw changing. It got more and more distorted, and then disappeared for a while; it then came back in on the search mode. This is telling me that it is an interactive signal. Also, if I scan up and down the band, it will find my receiver and lock in on that receiver. They are looking for a changing dynamic function. This must be how they key in the search mode. As I tune the receiver from high to low, it is sending out a phase conjugate function that they are picking up.

X: How can an individual know if they are being controlled through the use of electronics?

Y: Well, if there was a process being impinged on a person that embodied a higher intelligence than the person had, at a higher power level than the person manifested, you could say that he was under control. There could be emotional or physical indication that something was "out of order".

Typically, we all know when something is wrong. You have to be in touch with how you operate in a normal manner in order to distinguish when something abnormal is going on. You have to have a high order of awareness in order to recognize when an attempt is being made to violate your mind. Understanding how it works is probably your best defense against this, at this point. We have no shield, per se, no real way to jam it, but understanding does limit its effect by allowing you to "plug the holes" in your mentality. A technological device that would block it would have to go above the wave-order that embodies the human being. It would have to be a unified field type of device in order to be above the orthogonal rotations in hyperspace that they are using to transmit the effect. If you can personally operate within those higher orders, in consciousness, you can control what is going on around you, barring the use of a technological device. Another aspect is that if you operate "outside of time" in consciousness, then time-dependent hyperspatial pulsed modulations would have little or no effect. The people that are perpetrating this stuff want you to be unaware - that's why they're sending out the buzz-saw signals. The awareness that it is going on is by all means a major step.

X: How about the use of subliminals in the environment?

Y: There are doors to different levels within the "subconscious" areas of the mind that are keyed in by the focus of attention and the integration of emotion. For instance, the third and forth level of the subconscious involves sexuality. Advertising and media focus on this subject should not be an area of focus. It is a "jumping off point" to get into the mind.

X: Are these "searching functions" directed toward specific areas, or do they cover the entire country... is there somewhere you could go to establish a safe reference point?

Y: Well, from the way I have heard it, there are at least five multi-megawatt transmitters propagating these buzz-saw signals. There are also many local transmitters all over the country. These large transmitters could probably reach anywhere in the world. The American buzz-saw signal is mostly hertzian, and I believe it is affecting the magnetic field relative to the person more than the psyche, so magnetic shielding modes should be a step in

the right direction. If you live deep underground, you probably would not even pick the signal up. 60

X: How deep would that have to be?

Y: Probably a mile or so underground would be enough. If you lived in a ring of mountains, they might not find you. See, this is not a time-stress that they are playing with. They don't need special equipment to do this now.

X: What do you mean?

Y: They need no more than the UHF cellular telephone frequency, which is now being installed everywhere, to do it. The human cranium resonates within the frequencies covered by cellular telephone continuous wave transmissions. The cellular system nationwide is connected to a computer system in Boulder, Colorado. We are very suspicious about what other capabilities that system has, since it is pulse modulated. That is not a relativistic signal - it is a hertzian in-domain type signal and it affects the physical. We suspect that they may be using the cellular telephone receivers to pick up the return signal from the buzz-saw. We have heard buzz-saw like signals on the cellular telephone network that correspond in frequency-switch-timing in the same way that the buzz-saw signals do. There is a definite connection between cellular telephones and the buzz-saw signal. And this is "over-the horizon radar" that connects to cellular telephones? Come on, 'who's kidding who here.

X: How do the grid points interface with this technology?

Y: The grid vortex was initially used as an extension of the antenna structure. That's all it was used for - for the mind control part of Montauk.

X: What size grid nodes would you need for this. There are grid lines about every 1.5 feet.

Y: You have different kind of grid nodes. The Hartman lines are every 1.5 feet. The military bases are built on the large nodes where the lines repeat about every 15 to 20 miles.

X: Other than this electromagnetic pulsing, what other technologies are you hearing about that may be in this category.

Y: Well, the so-called videodrome signals on television. There is so much going on that could be involved.

X: Would you amplify a little on what you said about the resonance of the human cranium?

Y: There is research that shows that the human cranium resonates at about 850MHz; this seems to vary from about 830MHz to 890MHz. The cellular system is designed to operate right in that range. The cellular system operates from about 840MHz to 890MHz. It is pulse amplitude modulated and pulsed angle modulated.

X: Angie. That would be phase.

Y: Right. You have regular analog modulation as well. When your portable cellular system is ON, it's in constant communication with the cell site. The set that you are carrying is telling the cell site where you are. When you get to the edge of the cell site it transfers you over to another cell site. They can also use this to track the people as well. Is that the only way to track?

Y: It is conceivable that they could track a person by the ringing within the cranial cavity. I do not know if they can do that yet. It is theoretically possible. Each persons cranium should "ring" with a different resonant signature.

X: What about the interface with this central computer for the cellular system. Could you go into more detail about that?

Y: The cellular system involves their use of a person they dubb a "roamer", which is a person who roams the country with a cellular transceiver. He has to be able to hand over from cell site to cell site as he travels. The only way a roamer can operate over the entire country is for the system to be tied into a central computer that keeps track of everything. 61

X: What about the so-called independent cellular companies?

Y: They are tied in. They have to be able to go on to long distance lines.

X: Do you think that these independent companies are also in bed with AT&T involved with mind control?

Y: Of course. They have to be. They are part of the network and they are all linked electronically.

X: Is this all controlled by the military?

Y: Sure. From what I understand, the master computer for the cellular system is in Boulder, Colorado. I don't think I have to tell you what else is in Boulder.

X: The center of the buzz-saw.

Y: Yes. That gives you the government connection. In fact, I believe that the central cellular computer is in the same building with the **National Bureau of Standards.**

X: Oh, my God. What more can you tell me about this *videodrome signal*?

Y: Well, about 6 cycles away from the signal is the harmonic of the power lines. I think that is your reference.

X: Is it pulse or phase modulated?

Y: It appears to be phase modulated.

X: Have you been able to de-modulate this videodrome signal?

Y: Yes. It's coming right over the television at people.

X: Most of the instrumentation in electronics is constructed to measure a charge couple to mass - the "real" component of the signal. How do you go about measuring the complex conjugate component of the signal which is psychoactive - the relativistic portion of the signal.

Y: That's not an easy task to do. The only way I know to measure such a signal is by measuring through the zero-point potential using an old-style regenerative receiver as a detector, because then you have the positron-electron pairs coupling through the vacuum and your relativistic functions will affect the coupling between the positron-electron pairs.

X: Is there a practical test that someone without access to a lot of instrumentation can use?

Y: Essentially, you can use any detector system. But all the detectors other than the regenerative type require a correlated hertzian function in order to pump the detector for it to detect the non-hertzian component or function. This is what makes a vacuum tube short wave receiver not fade the way others do. Its detecting the non-hertzian function, but not directly. If you move the hertzian part of the signal completely, your receiver just drops out to complete distortion because all you're getting is the delta pulses that come through the Dirac sea into the receiver. A regenerative detector can integrate those Dirac pulses into a usable function. If you had a white noise source pump a diode, you could hear the modulations in the white noise source. The problem is, how are you going to hear a delta pulse

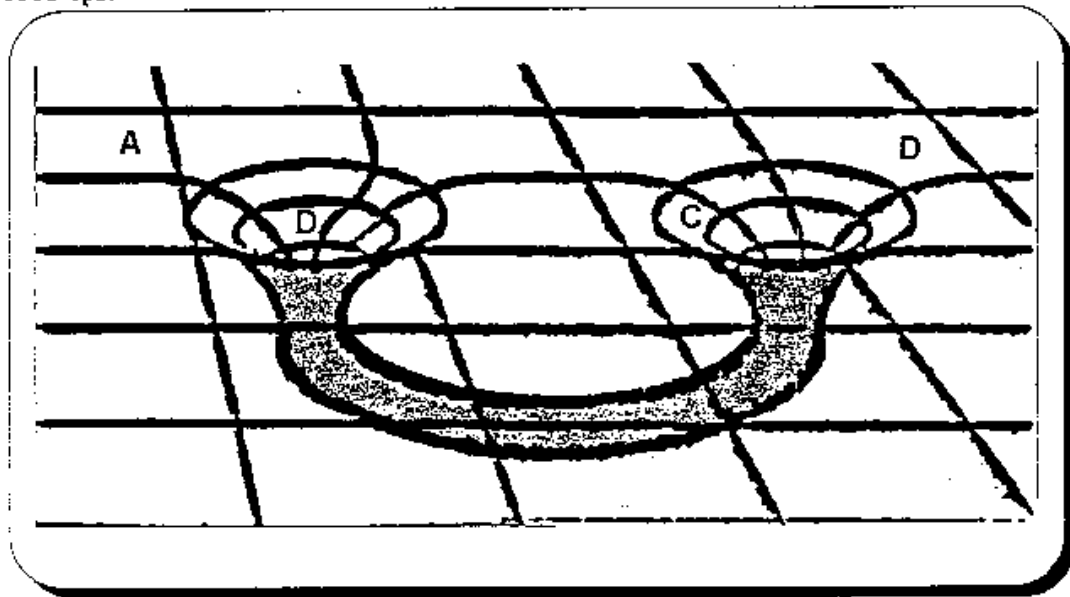
on the speaker in the audio amp? You have to somehow cross-feed the delta pulse to give you something that is usable.

62

Earth's Power Grid Vortex

MATHEMATICAL & GEOMETRICAL MODEL OF EARTH GRIDS (VORTECES, LEY LINES)

The *Earth's grids* are interconnected. The energy field between major crosspoint locations from an Ultraspace connection through hyperspace. Profuse amounts of *Ante-matter* (not Anti-matter) emanate from these Grid'Intersection Vortices. By activating a major vortex, vortices connected to it are also activated. The Earth is presently "asleep", and is being maintained that way electronically by loading Grid Vortex nodes of the Planetary Grid, which is a network of force lines capable of storing information and energy. It is also the source of Ante-matter, that which creates matter. Through his programming, which is a derivative technology from the Phoenix projects, the Earth is being prevented from undergoing geological changes and processes of self-regeneration. The Planetary Grid connects the Earth with humans and with other bodies in space - the Grid is in essence the embodiment of the *Morphic Field of the Earth* and connects all living organisms. If all the electricity on Earth were to be suddenly neutralized by some photon quenching effect, the Earth would go into convulsions as part of the natural evolutionary process. It is also known that if the Earth Grid were activated by Unified Field Energy, the Earth would likewise be allowed to undergo its natural evolution. Unified Field energy has a vibratory structure of 1068 cps.



How can the electromagnetics have access to and impact the neurological structure? The nature of the brain and the skull casing is basically crystalline in nature. Anything that is crystalline resonates within certain frequency boundaries. Let's look first into the crystalline structure of the brain, as well as more about the nature of mind.

Interview with Al Bialek

AB: Alfred Bialek

SS: Sovereign Scribe

TC: Tracy Cooper

DG: Danielle Graham

SS: I have a basic question which might be a good starting off point. Could you give me a thumb-nail sketch of how you make a battleship disappear? I know it takes generators ... now what do you do?

AB: A thumb-nail sketch is you have to distort the normal time field. In the case of what they were doing, they were rotating the time field in which the ship itself sat. If you rotate it at about 45 degrees it becomes invisible, if you rotate it 90 degrees it drops out of our reality and that's not what they wanted to do.

The basic technique, just in thumb-nail, is that you rotate the time field. Consequently radar signals will pass right through it like it doesn't exist. If you rotate it far enough, optically it doesn't exist. It would not be visible to the eye under normal observation.

SS: What is the *time field*?

AB: The time field is an extension of our physical reality. According to Einstein it is a physical dimension. In other words it's the fourth dimension.

SS: And can be moved?

AB: It can be manipulated, let's put it that way. It can be interfaced, it can be manipulated. You can do things with it. Consequently you do things with whatever is in that area of field that you're manipulating.

SS: Are you moving it with magnets?

AB: You're moving it with electromagnetic fields and R.F. fields, however the means of modulation of those fields are such that it generates higher order fields. In other words, you're not going to affect the time fields with a plain, ordinary electromagnetic radiation.

SS: What's an R.F. field?

AB: Radio Frequency. The same thing as a radio of TV or whatever.

SS: So it takes a combination of the two.

R.F. field interacting in a certain manner and with additional equipment to produce higher order fields which will rotate the time field.

SS: If an object or a person is either brought forward or backward through a *time tunnel*, doesn't this create a "paradox" because of the object not belonging to that particular time?

AB: Yes, you do.

SS: Was that a problem?

AB: No it was not a problem, so far as I know. I can only speak about **Montauk**. They regularly sent people through the time tunnels and brought them back. They did send some objects through the time tunnels with no intention of bringing them back at that time. Sort of like storage at a distance. I understand from what Dr. Herman Entenman said, was that

on some of those occasions they lost what they sent out because the tunnel collapsed due to failure of the equipment. So the tunnel collapses and disintegrates. Whatever is out there is just atoms lost in eternity, so to speak. But other than that, no, they had no problems in sending something out and later retrieving it, whether it was a person or an object. 64

The real problem came when you made deliberate attempts, which were done, to alter the past history and alter what happened to certain people. That had an inroad effect on me. Something was done involving an alien that was shipped backwards in time; roughly 100,000 years ago. And also to my brother. I'm not sure what the time period was. I would estimate from what he said, about 12,000 years ago, maybe less, wherein something from a more recent time was forced back upon him and changed his whole nature.

SS: Where did the writers of the movie **The Philadelphia Experiment** get their information?

AB: That is a very long and interesting story. I wondered about that myself and we assumed, for a period of time, that that information came in mostly as speculation on the part of the actual producer. I know who it is, but his name does not appear on the credits and he doesn't want his name known. But he asked Preston (Nichols) over a period of time from 1982 to 1983 a lot of questions about the Philadelphia Experiment, and Preston knew quite a bit about it, at that time, he finally admitted it, and answered this guy's 1001 questions, as it were. And this guy became the actual director of the film. We assumed that he expanded with his own speculation on this because some of it in there is not true, but it was based largely on Preston's information and his own expansion on it.

Turns out that wasn't the case at all. We did a lecture in New York in 1989. Preston, Duncan and myself were invited to talk about the **Phoenix Project** and the Philadelphia Experiment, which we did. Officially it was not video taped, but it privately it was. A copy of this thing somehow wound up over in England and got to EMI Thorn and got to someone in archives.

Well, they came to New York and looked up Preston. They found Preston's address and came to his home one evening and said, "We've finally found you." Preston says, "What do you mean?" He says, "Well we've been looking for you for quite a while. You're the fourth man in the picture."

Preston says, "What picture are you talking about?" He showed him a photograph of a family portrait that was made in 1890 of the Thorn brothers of **Thorn Industries**. One of the backers of the organization was none other than **Aliester Crowley** and this fourth person who was apparently a bit older. The fourth person was identical to Preston except he looked approximately 10 years older than Preston looked, say a year ago. And they knew that this fourth person was important and Crowley insisted at that time that this man was not of their time, meaning the time of 1890. He was out of the future, and this guy gave him the whole history of the boat experiment and it had been in the archives of EMI Thorn since 1890.

It was some time in the 60's or 70's EMI Corporation and Thorn Industries merged and they decided to do a movie. The decision to start it was in 1983 and they came to the US. to do the filming. But they said that they had the actual record of the experiment in their archives since 1890.

SS: And you're saying Preston brought it back?

AB: Preston brought it back according to the statement made by Crowley at that time and according to the records in the archives.

SS: We'd like to clarify some things from the presentation. How old are you now?

AB: By my birth certificate 63. By adding the additional years when I was actually born I would be 73. In terms of real time not counting age regression I'd be 63 plus 30 which is 93 plus the time I spent on various secret government projects such as the Phoenix Project where they were doing the right brain / left brain split type thing, a sort of conjugate

personality thing. They do this now to get you to work on two different projects at two identical times practically as two different people. 65

SS: So you've lived over 93 years in a 63 year old body?

AB: yes.

SS: Were you speculating that the Philadelphia Experiment was a set up by the aliens?

AB: It very definitely was a set up. Right now it is very definite. There was speculation a couple of months ago 'cause some of the pieces were just beginning to come into view. The whole thing was a setup.

SS: What tipped you off that it was an alien setup?

AB: Finally getting some data on Roosevelt's agreements, where he signed an agreement with the aliens in 1934. I started looking in on this and it started to make some kind of sense.

The Pleiadians were turned down in 1953 again when they insisted one of the points they required if they were to work out a deal with the US. Government was that they must scrap all their nuclear weapons. Well the US. government was just not ready to do that, not in 1953. So they were turned down politely and along came the greys and they made an agreement with them.

But again back in 1933 was Roosevelt's agreement with the "K's"¹⁹ and because of that in 1934 the Pleiadians went over to Nazi Germany and worked something out with them. But there you had across the Atlantic two powers which were getting ready to fight each other. There was one ET-group on one side of the Atlantic passing us technical information, it's going to be fairly obvious that it's very likely that there's going to be another one on the other side of the Atlantic feeding information to try and keep some kind of a balance, particularly one of them was concerned with the survival of a major segment of the human race.

I finally got confirmation from a number of people. The original confirmation, I understand there are hard copy notes on this, comes from Billy Meyers in Switzerland.

TC: What does $E=MC^2C^2$ light reciprocal mean?

AB: That would be C to the 4th. That does not have meaning other than that would rotate you into one of these hyperspacial locations which is C to the 4th and you would be out of the electromagnetic and you would pass into one of the etheric domains.

TC: Would it be accurate to say that when they made the *Eldridge*¹⁹ disappear what they do is just rotate it into another dimension?

AB: That's what happened but that's not what was intended. What was intended was to rotate the time field so that there would be no reflections of either light energy or electromagnetic energy which is essentially the same as a matter of the frequency.

TC: So they isolated the time dimension.

AB: Yes, and rotated it and that was all they were intending to do. But that of course is not all that happened.

TC: They ended up rotating the entire...

AB: ... localized field around the ship.

TC: How can you begin to understand that?

¹ Kondrashkin (alien group)
* name of the ship that disappeared in the Philadelphia Experiment

AB: Because I not only had all the physics training then but also the specialized training which came from von Neumann because he understood it. At the time when you graduate from the standard physics course even at the best universities today, even a Ph.D., you don't really know what's going on because that's information that's withheld. An understanding comes later. All that is a basis for laying the groundwork for understanding. The real understanding of what's happening has to come from private tutoring. This is why the Illuminati has survived so long because there is a hard basis of knowledge there, as well as ability. But von Neumann had figured it out, along with Hilbert, and his interface with Hilbert and perhaps Einstein and Levinson. 66

TC: What would you say to a person who had a physics background who wants to have a deeper understanding, how would they pin it?

AB: How? Hmm. You would have to study currently some of the literature and information put out by Tom Bearden, for one example. But you have to be careful also about Tom Bearden because he also puts out some disinformation. You have to filter it very carefully. He does put out some good information but every so often he puts a corkscrew in there, and that's particularly true in some of his reference to the *weather control* generated by the Russians. It's not. We have our own. And some of the other things, some of the other basic physics which refers to the bouncing electron in the atomic shell that's real for a period of time and then virtual for a period of time. Well that aspect's correct. But he says when it becomes virtual, it goes into a reverse time universe, then it falls into the *anti-matter* universe. Anti-matter universe is NOT reverse time. There is a reverse time universe and there's an anti-matter universe. So that is disinformation right there. And what he describes is partially correct, but not fully correct.

TC: So where else would you look for more information?

AB: Where else? I'd say look into some of Von Neuman's works. He has a list of 15 books and some of them are not at all relative to this. He does have some of the information and some of the works which definitely tie back to the theoretical approach which was made.

TC: But there's no way we can get ahold of the time equations, is that correct?

AB: Most likely, no. It is highly classified.

DG: Regarding the boat experiment, was it because they generated too much energy that it took them beyond their anticipated results or was there an alien manipulation that actually generated the field in such a way that they went beyond their expected results?

AB: No, just the rotation of the field itself would not create the problem. It was the fact that they locked up with another experiment which brought them far beyond the 6th level which they were capable of generating on the *Eldridge*. They had to be capable of generating 6 levels in order to get 5, and 5 is what they had to have in order to rotate the time fields. Uh, you lose one in there, so to speak. You manipulate from the highest level what is below, that's why they had to go to 6 to get manipulation of the 5th. But that of itself would not have done what happened. You have to have additional orders and you have to have other factors which cause the lock up.

DG: One of the things that's really interesting about this video that we've seen is you and your brother's unique approach to understanding time, since you have experienced time in a very nonlinear fashion. When you've created a loop like the loop that was created between 1943 and 1983 with regards to locking up of the two different experiments, how does that loop ever break?

AB: It doesn't. It is there and it remains there but after a certain period of time it probably won't have any effect. When you get 20 years past 1983 it's not likely to have any problem at all anymore. You don't lose it, you don't remove it. It just doesn't have any effect anymore. It's already had its effect by the transit and when you come back.

DG: Does it disperse?

AB: No, it's just something that stays there and exists like a smoke trail in the sky. It's there and they slowly dissipate over a long period of time.

(Regarding the boat experiment) Nothing was told to us about travel, only what we were doing in terms of that experiment. We had no expectation of anything like that happening. It was neither planned and wanted, or expected. It just plain happened.

I don't regret that aspect. The only thing I have sometimes thought about and question whether I have regrets about it is whether or not we might have all been better off if instead of letting Duncan go back to 1983. I'd held him there on the ship so he couldn't jump overboard the second time, until the ship returned to normal space/time. He wouldn't have been back through that experience and dead. Things would have been different. Whether or not they would have been better is a wild speculation, and strictly speculation. But it definitely would have been different. I was not in a position to really anticipate what he was going to do. He gave no warning he was going to do it. The movie says otherwise, but of course the movie has a lot of speculation in it that he planned to go back because of his girlfriend. Well there was no girlfriend in the other end, in fact, it was a disaster for him.

TC: What is your understanding of anti-matter?

AB: Oh, that comes out of Von Neumann. Von Neumann was very much aware of it. And there is a lot of work done on it now. Today we deal in speculation in physics about anti-matter. And, of course, there is discussion, both in the realm of science fiction and in physics about what you could do to create energy from a matter/anti-matter interface without creating an unbelievably powerful bomb which could be very, very disastrous. But there's a lot of speculation on that now as to the two universes, and if you got matter from one into the other what would happen? Can you control the reaction and how much energy could it create? That is speculative at the present time. In addition to that, it's a little bit more than speculative because you have the aspects of the U.F.O. ships that have been turned over to our government out in Nevada. That has been discussed.

Bob Lazar has discussed the business of the *element 115* and the fact that they use it to generate *anti-matter* and the anti-matter generator source and from that they amplify gravity waves and this is what they use for their drive system. Now there's no technology like this on earth. He says that there's no way we can replicate it. He said furthermore, there's no way we can come up with atomic element 115 in any quantities because it requires a totally different physical environment to produce it. Though he says our government has perhaps some 500 pounds of the stuff. And it is incredibly powerful.

He said he was hired because of what they called an "unscheduled nuclear event", in which a number of scientists were vaporized. They had to go out and hire replacements for them. And he got the word. He was at Los Alamos working as a physicist. He heard about this and went down and talked to EG and G and apparently he was accepted and then he was actually put on the Navy payroll, is what he says, then he went to Los Alamos and eventually wound up working on the UFO's and UFO problems and related things.

His comment was that they don't have enough really qualified people. They don't understand what's going on. They don't really understand what's going on with this, and he says it's also impossible to produce element 115 on Earth. This had to have been brought in. Yet they have this technology them. He says it's definitely not built there. He says he can say that very flatly as a physicist. There's no way we can build this, not in this century. 50 years from now, who knows. Maybe 20 years from now.

(Regarding time tampering, its implications and free will:) ... Things could be manipulated in our future basis to alter the time line, as it were. Again to alter it on a major basis, it would be a minor thing for an individual. If it be a major basis it would affect the whole planet, depending on what effect it had.

68

Now free will still plays, then the (time) line shifts and the whole reality scenario changes. after it changes you still have free will but, I understand the basis of your question: is it sort of like a higher order reality coming down and hitting you over the head and after the stroke is over you go back to playing your little game of reality as you know it, or as I know it or anybody else knows it. It does raise some serious questions, yes. And how much free will do we really have? In other words, who else ... lets say, who else has more free will than us? 68

TC: Back to this time limit, they isolated the time field with the Eldridge, would you agree with Bearden that the time dimension is the connection with other dimensions, with the higher order dimensions?

AB: Yes, basically.

TC: How so?

AB: Time dimensions involve the 4th and 5th dimensions but your anti-matter universe is also locked in, but it's not locked in that way, it's locked in the 6th dimensional level and also the 11th. And you get through his whole, strange arrangement, you get into, through higher order time manipulation, you get into areas of *other universes*. Now that's not completely answering your question in terms of what Bearden is saying. But, like I say, he's correct at least as far as I understand what he's saying, and I'm not sure I understand all of what he's saying because I haven't read it all.

Time is, in a larger sense, in reality, a dimension. But it is not something which we, in our level here, really understand, and we certainly don't see it. We only see the effects.

(Regarding Bearden) ... his real job now is still defense analysis and strategy analysis; the same thing he did in the military he's doing for private corporations. And he also appears to be still connected with Intelligence. He says he's retired but I have my own personal doubts about that because of certain things he says. But most of the research and he said this he has had to make dear at his public lectures, when he starts talking about the Russian work, the UFO's and the weather modification and all of what he said, this is my own research, it has not come out of government classified sources, it is not infringing on government classified information or privileged information. He said, this is my own research; it's totally separate. He's quite clear about this and I'm sure he's quite correct because he would be in an awful pile of trouble.

There's only one area where he stuck his nose out and he's gotten himself in trouble, and that was when he spoke out about AIDS, the causes and cures of AIDS. He has his book: AIDS: Biological Warfare; and it's a bombshell. And he got more than got his wrists slapped over that because he stated very flatly the causes and the potential cures, (accurately,) for the most part. He alluded to the electromagnetic cures but he also did not point out, though I haven't read the book in full, he accurately states there is no electromagnetic connection. There certainly is in so far as the triggering mechanisms are concerned.

The virus gets into the body. The body, if it's working at all, and you're not already 3/4 dead, the immune system automatically puts up a defense to the virus and isolates it. And then it sits there in the body for "umpteen" periods of time. It may run 6 months, it may run 10 years and nothing happens. Sometimes it never happens with a person. They've got the virus in them all this time. They'll get an HIV plus reaction on the test because of the antibody reaction with the chemicals they use in the testing. But that doesn't mean the person automatically is going to come down with the disease. Its not automatic.

There are other factors involved. The weakening of the immune system and triggering the mechanism of the reproduction of the virus. Anything that triggers it such as pulsed electromagnetic fields will start it going, that's why most of your AIDS cases are in the big cities, and very little in the rural are". You go well north of Denver there are no charted cases as such.

SS: Why is that, because there are just free floating electromagnetic waves?

Electronic manipulation of populations

69

69
 AB: It's because of the concentrated electromagnetic pollution in our big cities. The major problem seems to be our TV stations. The fact that they use pulsed transmission, class D transmission for higher efficiency and to get a better picture out further and also to avoid some of the problem in reception. They also additionally use circular polarization. But the pulsed transmission as characteristics of a TV, they can do this on AM, they can not do it on FM. It's very, very complex and very difficult. But with the signal for TV, which is AM, or for the Voice of America AM broadcasting facilities which are all over Africa and various places around the world, which are now running megawatts of power, there are also class D pulse modulation. And this stuff generates enormous harmonics and is very disruptive to the body's physiology. This may be the key to what's going on with the AIDS, the rise of the cases in the cities.

But he (Beardon) got into this and he got into the fact that the government knows the cause and they probably know the cure and boy, they came down on him. It's part of the government policy, they don't want a cure for AIDS - it's part of the population control program. The Navy did a private estimate a couple of years ago on a classified study how many people were likely to come down with AIDS by the year 2000, as an example. Their computer studies said by the year 2000 there will not be man or beast, vertabrea beast, on the face of the earth that doesn't have the virus in him. And they don't know how many will succumb or how long it will be if there will even be a human race left.

That was the Navy's study. It was highly classified. A friend leaked it and the Navy couldn't quite kick him out because of that. He was violating security but they didn't want to do it on that basis because you see if they fire him for violating security he has the right to know why and he can make it public. And that was not something they wanted public. So they didn't fire him over that. They found another means and they got rid of him, killed his clearance and dumped him. But he went public on that thing and that was the Navy's study and Beardon is saying the same thing. It's going to start increasing at a geometric progression rate, and he says it will be getting in the next 5 years way out of hand. It's already way out of hand in Africa.

TC: These class D pulse modulations, do you have to have a TV to process it in order for it to be harmful?

AB: No, it has nothing to do with the receiver. It's the transmitting signal itself. If you're sitting close to a transmitter or within reasonable distance; you would have to establish a criteria of field strength, and I don't know what that threshold is on this, but if you're radiated by the signals from the transmitter, if you're reasonably close to the actual physical tower, the transmitter, you're getting radiated, it's going to affect you physiologically.

Now there's a very good example of this. Measurements were made of this in Portland, Oregon. Oregon is perhaps unique in this in that they have all of their FM, AM, and TV transmitters upon Mt. Olympia, and it's an ungodly collection of transmitters in one location. Right next to this transmitter site are all kinds of residences, people living there.

The rate of leukemia is very high in Portland in that area; and one private doctor did a private study on this to try and correlate what is doing this, what's going on, looked back in the case histories, the family histories, etc.. He found out that people that lived in the vicinity of those transmitters came down with this particularly nasty form of leukemia and he finally determined that if they lived there long enough the rate of succumbing to leukemia was 100%. There were no exceptions. If they moved away from that area they would recover as long as they didn't have it fatally already.

The physiological symptoms in the sites of the transmitter within a mile or so were severe, very severe. The people knew it, in some cases and they just got the sense and said, "I don't like it here, let's go somewhere else," and they go someplace else and they get over it.

I was up in that site once with a friend Bill who was working as a chief engineer down at the local AM, FM and TV stations in Portland and he'd have to go up and do maintenance occasionally in that tower in the transmitter section. He says he hated to go up there. He

says you're up there half an hour and your brain just scrambles, you can't think straight anymore. 70

You walk in the door and they have this fluorescent tube over the door, it glows day and night He told me, he says, "That's not wired to anything." I say, "What do you mean it's not wired to anything?" He says, "There's no connections. You can hold that thing in your hands and it will light up like a Christmas tree. That's how much RF is coming out of this building. We're subjected to that as long as we're in here., They have problems occasionally where the equipment just fries itself, particularly some of the solid state components which are highly susceptible to this sort of thing. He said, "You don't want to stay up here very long. I don't want to. I have to come up here to do maintenance. When go home I have quite a time getting over it. It takes overnight." It just scrambles the normal function of his brain. He can't think anymore as to what he's doing, what he's up there for, what tools to pick up, what he's actually working on. The continuity of thought is lost.

TC: This class D pulse modulation, is it scalar?

AB: No. It produces RF sidebands and harmonic sidebands which are damaging and it may produce some scalar components. I don't think anybody's done a good study on that. But it's not doing this deliberately if it is. See, all tube-type transmitters, and all of these are great big transmitter tubes, all produce some of the higher order energies, and some solar-type transmission without it being intended. This is one of the reasons why, any ordinary AM transmitter produces some of those higher order energies, and if you want overseas reception you have to use tube-type receivers particularly the types designed by T. Henry Morey and Tesla in the 1930's, to get a consistent reception from overseas. The solid state receivers are worth the powder to blow them for the most part, not the commercial ones. They do not work that well. They lose part of the components. They lose all the higher order energies which you need to reinsert in the processing in the signal in order to prevent the very severe fading effects which normally occur.

TC: Can they put the subliminal messages on CD's and cassette tapes ?

AB: Not readily on magnetic tape because you have a very limited frequency range in which they work. They could probably do it on laser discs. They couldn't do it on a CD audio disc because your frequency range is too limited them

SS: Are there any things you can use to protect yourself from ELF's and these waves?

AB: Yes there, are devices available and I have one that might be one of them. I have not examined it, it's the first time I saw it. We'll have it measure it to see what it's putting out, take it apart and look at it. But there are devices that have been available and are still available that do help. There's more than one approach. The 7.83 hertz human resonance thing is one of the most reliable. It's only about 35% effective. It does not help everybody, but it is helpful.

Transfer of Energy Through Time and Coupling of Parallel Universes

V: Would you explain your theories about time and energy?

H: When I was in France, I was part of a group looking into theories of entropy states and the general thermodynamics of plasmas. The natural rate of entropy increase in a closed system defines the flow of what is perceived as time. We were trying to develop a better insight into the process of synchronization between apparently uncoupled systems, in other words to explain how time manages to flow at the same rate in different parts of the universe. We ended up deriving a set of mathematical expressions that interrelated entropy functions, quantum energy states, and spacetime coordinates of quantum events. In particular, certain variables that could be interpreted as time and energy turned out to be covariant.

V: Do you mean there was some kind of equivalence relationship?

H: Not quite. But you could almost think of it in that way. It meant that the universe could be represented by an ensemble of "events", each characterized by a set of energy states and spacetime numbers; nothing more. In such a representation of the universe, the idea of conservation of mass-energy did not hold; it was replaced by a conservation of the product of that quantity with spacetime. By means of math transforms, it was possible to transform one universe into another in which the quantity varied inversely with the other. If you made all the spatial variables constant, the spacetime functions reduced to pure time; you could transform energy to time and vice versa. We had no idea at that time what that meant. 71

V: What did it eventually mean?

H: What it seemed to say was that energy could be extracted from the universe, which is where ordinary conservation breaks down, and injected into another version of that universe in which the time coordinates of all the "events" were shifted by some amount. The more energy you transformed, the greater the time shift would be. If that was interpreted as taking place within the same universe, it seemed to suggest that energy could be transferred through time. We must conclude that all versions of the universe in which we exist, interpreted linearly as "Past", "future" etc. are equally real. Thus we have a continuum. The only model I can think of is a complex serial one in which altering the events in a past universe affects not only the future of that particular universe as it evolves in time, but also the "presents" of all the other universes that lie ahead of it. In other words, there is a mechanism of casual connection through the continuum that the simple serial model does not address.

V: Could you expand on that concept?

H: Everything we have discovered so far seems to add up to two things. First, the universe that we see around us and which forms part of us is simply one of many, equally real universes that appear to be strung sequentially along a single timeline. Second, events that happen in this universe affect not only its "future", but the situations in all the other universes that lie ahead of it. That, of course, suggests a continuity throughout the system; the "future" universes ahead of us form a progression of states that are evolving from the present state. We need to ask ourselves what the mechanism is that provides that continuity. That same mechanism will enable an event in one universe to alter events in another universe. The continuity follows from the fact that objects, being mass, don't vanish; they endure in time.

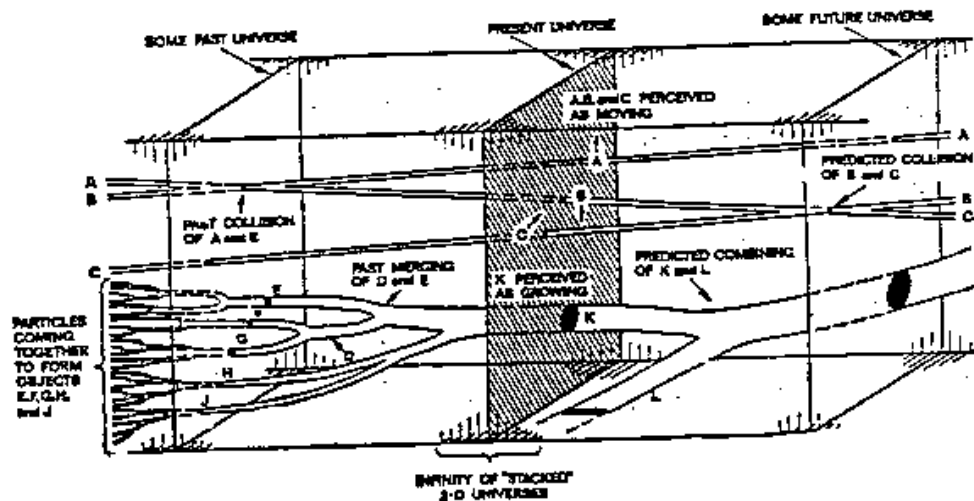
V: Unless, of course, they are deliberately withdrawn from the coordinates they occupy.

H: Yes. Mass arranges itself into different patterns to produce the changes we associate with the passage of time, but in doing so it provides the connection and continuity that enables one universe to evolve from another. For example, if a candle has burned down, in the universe "behind" us it is still intact; in the universe ahead it probably does not exist at all in that form. The whole candle is the sum of all of them. I have a drawing here that will assist in an explanation. Try thinking of a two-dimensional analogy. Imagine that the universe is flat and everything it contains is flat. Now form a solid continuum by stacking an infinite number of zerothickness planes like that together, like the pages of an infinitely thick book. Every page is one universe. Mass continues through these pages in a thread-like manner. Anybody inside one of those universes will see mass patterns change sequentially.

Look at the diagram I drew. Each universe consists of a space containing objects and inhabitants that are all made up of particles, or at least that is what it looks like if you happen to live inside one of them.

We, in our privileged position as superobservers looking in from the outside, can see that every particle of mass is really an infinitesimally thin slice of a thread that passes through all the universes. As the universe moves along the threads in some kind of supertime, the particles or slices appear to move through space. That gives a

72
72
visible rate of change that is observed as .. normal time" within the universe. From our position we can see that all the universes are equally real, only the one that you happen to be part of and moving with gives the illusion of appearing more real to you than the rest of them.



- V: So you would be able to send signals or transport mass from one universe to the other.
- H: Exactly.
- V: If you send a signal from one universe to another which changes an event pattern, I assume that the memory of having a reason to change that event is erased as soon as the event is changed?
- H: Yes, because our memories consist of electrochemical and DNA pattern changes. Everything that formed any record of the original pattern was reset. Hence, our memories are consistent with the new pattern that now exists. In actuality, causes and effects exist not on a series on a unidirectional time line, but the system is dynamic in that time loops exist, and these loops make it possible, in effect, for effects to be detected before the cause of the effect exists.
- V: I think the *holographic model of the universe* would explain it, because of the interconnectedness of everything through hyperspatial formats. The superobserver that you are talking about is in fact consciousness itself - all wave and particle interchanges are, in actuality, consciousness as viewed from different perspectives. Access to what are perceived as different "spacetime" coordinates can ultimately be accomplished through the manipulations of consciousness, so any devices that are devised to accomplish this purpose simply mimic the mental operations in consciousness of more evolved beings. There are many transitional instances where alien equipment is tuned to the specific patterns of a particular being, and the equipment functions as a modulator or transducer of consciousness. Time flow, as you mention it, applies within certain boundaries, and everything hyperspatial to those boundaries functions in terms of that which makes up the conceptual loops that you speak of. All in all, it makes for an interesting discussion.

ORION TECHNOLOGY AND OTHER SECRET PROJECTS

73

Introduction

This report was constructed from over 9 hours of video interviews, personal interviews and individual commentary. It is structured in an open question-answer format, without regard to who is asking the question and who is answering; this format also allows insertion of other data in the later part of the report in the same open Q&A format. The data is not proven or verified, but is reported as received. This report contains information on the following: The Philadelphia Project, or Project Rainbow, Phoenix Projects 1-3, origins of the Radiosonde and connections with the work of Wilhelm Reich, government weather control programs and hidden agenda, the Montauk Mind Control projects, the deliberate murder of thousands of American children in mind control research and time tunnel experiments, government time-tunnel projects and operational procedures, how Nickola Tesla and Von Neumann contributed to these projects, the "martyrdom clause", mind control by individual signature, technical ways to produce planetary holograms and Matriya effects, the explanation behind closed time loops, government rationale and plans for the confinement camps and slave labor, Project Dreamscan, Project Moonscan, the Airborne Instrument Labs, Project Mindwrecker, the alien groups known as the Kondrashkin and their interaction with US Government mind control programs, the Kamogol II and Giza Groups, the negative Sirians, Soviet scalar weaponry, Orion Group manipulations, 6th root race incarnations, telepathy producing drugs and their use and suppression, the FAA and zero-time generators, technical spin-offs from the Philadelphia project, the International Aerospace Alliance, cross-section of implant device, Wilhelm Reich and mind control, Reichian Orgastic-type programming and its use by the US Government and Sirians, the Psi-Corps, Alien soul-trading, Montauk and the aliens from the Antares system, the Leverons, the Elohim Group, the US Navy and time-tunnel projects, the US Government and the Greys, electronic life support, systems of the Reptilian Humanoids, new life form masses over the poles and their relation to yearly outbreaks of flu-like disease, AIDS and Fort Dietrick (NSA), Maglev trains and the US underground tunnel network, the missing human genes, buried spacecraft and alien technical archives under the Giza pyramid, the coming new money, the "Black Nobility", Nordic and human copper based blood systems and physiology, the technology of cloning and the development of synthetic humans and political replacement programs, the Middle East situation, Congressional awareness of drug and alien agenda, the MIB, the US Army and the black helicopter forces, government mobile mind disruption technology, nature and purposes and the Orion Group, fourth density transmutation of the human race, geological changes, Sirian Mind Control technology, and more, along with illustrations gleaned from witnesses with photographic memory and a lot of courage. This information is supplementary to that in Chapter 7.

The Interviews

Where do you want to start?

Let's start with the **Phoenix Project**.

It was a project that evolved out of the **Philadelphia Project**. it was a project that the Navy did in the 1930's and 1940's in an attempt to make ships invisible. They threw the switch one eventful day and the ship went into hyperspace. They had all sorts of problems with the people on the boat. It was a huge success as well as a huge failure - then they shelved it. Around 1947 it was decided to re-activate the project and it was moved to **Brookhaven National Laboratories** with **Dr. John Von Neumann** and his associates. Out of Phoenix I came **Stealth technology**, which I cannot talk about because of my job. It also produced all sorts of energetic little toys like the radiosonde.

What is a *radiosonde*?

74

Weil, in all appearances it was a little white box that they attached to a balloon and sent up into the atmosphere. The government told people that it involved gathering weather data. It used a very unusual type of pulse modulation. In most cases they used a CW (continuous wave) oscillator and pulsed the signal. This turned out to be a very efficient conversion of electrical energy to etheric energy. I very recently started collecting radiosondes. I never saw a receiver. I found out that they were designed up at Brookhaven National Labs. I started to talk to people at Brookhaven and ran into a retired gentleman who used to work there. He told me that the design was originally done by **Wilhelm Reich**. That peaked my interest. The story goes that in about 1947 Wilhelm Reich handed the US Government a weather control device, a device that would do DOR-busting. Reich thought that if he could decrease the amount of DOR that storms would not be so violent. (DOR is the result of orgone energy coming into contact with an enclosed radioactive source. This produces a Deadly Orgone Energy - DOR - which threatens life. It is also produced in the atmosphere through other processes. The government sent the device up there into a storm and it did reduce the intensity of the storm. The government liked it, and they started another phase of the Phoenix project where they designed these "radiosondes" and started launching them in large numbers, maybe 200 to 500 per day. The radio in these things had a range of about 100 miles. If they used so many of them, one would think that receivers for them would be common-place. I used to be a collector of radio receivers. I have over 100 in my personal collection. I have never seen a radiosonde receiver. I have heard of them but I have never seen them.

What are the frequencies used?

The frequencies used are 403 MHz and 1680 MHz. They used two different frequencies.

They are both on at the same time?

No. One or the other was used at any one time. The earlier ones used 403 MHz plus or minus 2 MHz. The later ones used 1680 MHz, plus or minus 6 MHz. The "thermistor" in them had gold, silver, platinum and iridium in it. Reich used sensors that had gold and silver in them. The humidity element is a plastic plate with silver around the rim and conductive lines going across the plate. They put a very unusual mixture of chemicals on this plate. Unlike most humistors, the resistance went up as it got damp.

What we're theorizing at this point is that the "thermistor" (temperature sensing) rod acts like a DOR antenna out-of-phase. The "humidity sensor" acts as an antenna for the orgone; The pressure sensor is essentially what they call a barrel switch, which is a pressure sensitive cycling switch. The device would destroy DOR and build up the orgone. The transmitter consisted of two oscillators, one of which would run at the carrier frequency (403 or 1680) and a second one which was a 7 MHz oscillator hooked into the grid of the carrier oscillator. The result was that the 7 MHz oscillator would pulse on and off.

How does all this relate to what was going on with these other projects?

The government could not tell the public these were *weather control* devices. What we are seeing here is actually the genesis of what became the **Montauk** project, which was a combination of Wilhelm Reich's work and the *Philadelphia Experiment*. There were two separate projects going on in *Phoenix One*. You had the invisibility aspect and you had the development of Wilhelm Reich's weather control. Toward the end of the Phoenix project, by using some of Wilhelm Reich's concepts and some of the transmission schemes used from the "radiosonde" project, they found that you could combine the two -factors and use them for MIND CONTROL. Government circles would have me say "*mood alteration*", but mind control is what these idiots were doing.

That's what the Montauk project was?

No. Phoenix One. After political circles found out about it they wanted it shut down. The people that were running it went to the military and proposed that they could use it to "influence the minds of the enemy". The military loved the idea, and let them use the old Montauk Air Force Base. Among the equipment requested was an old SAGE radar unit.

which was on the base. The base was shut down and everything was auctioned off. The group then moved in from the Brookhaven Labs. That began what we call *Phoenix Two*. They spent the first ten years, from about 1969 to about 1979, researching pure mind control. They started out by taking the output of the SAGE radar, modulating the special wave that Reich had showed them from the weather control process, and combined that with something noticed from the Philadelphia Experiment work. They transmitted about 406 MHz. It would hop around frequencies and change in phase. They used the ampli-dine concept where you have many stages pulse-modulated. BRF was from 10 cycles to 750 cycles. The pulse width could be varied anywhere from 10 to 75ms. The center frequency was 406MHz generated from a stay-low type function which was referenced from a zero-time function.

Was there any other modulation on this?

There was frequency hopping on it.

So Phoenix Two started in 1969?

Yes, in the period from 1969 to 1971. Phoenix One went from 1948 to 1968. The first part of the mind control project was to take an individual and stand them about 250 feet away from the antenna. The SAGE radar had a peak pulse power of .5 MW. The antenna had a gain of 30db. That means an effective radiated power of at least a gigawatt. It was nominally a gigawatt. Can you imagine what that would do to people? I think its amazing these people are still here. It does things like burn out brain functions, create neurological damage, scar lungs from heat, etc. They tried this with a number of people and there were few survivors.

Where did they get the volunteers for this?

They were just grabbing indigent people off the street and throwing them in front of the radar beam. That's the sort of nonsense that the government loves to do.

Who was in charge of the project at this time?

Dr. John Von Neumann and Jack Pruett.

Any particular agency?

I'm not sure what the agency was. Now, somebody got the brilliant idea to put the subjects directly in line with the gain horn of the antenna. Lo and behold they got their result without burning the people up. They found out that by varying the phase modulation and the frequency hopping and the pulsing of the multiple phases that they could have profound effects on a persons mind.

How many people worked at this installation?

About 30.

Who authorized them use of the base?

The Air Force and the Navy. It was a joint project. There were both Navy and Air Force personnel involved. We have copies of the orders for the Air Force personnel.

What was the cover story for the base?

They had none. It was a derelict base.

It was abandoned. It was turned over to GSA as surplus around 1969 or 1970 when they shut down all the SAGE radar systems.

76

It was a "non-existent" operation. it was a perfect cover.

76

Where did they get the funding?

It was totally private.

Corporations?

It didn't originally come from corporations, although it did in later phases. The original money came from the Nazi government.

This is Phoenix One?

No, this is Phoenix Two and Three. In 1944 there was an American troop train that went through a French railroad tunnel carrying \$10 billion in Nazi gold which they had found. it was \$10 billion at the 1944 price of \$20 per ounce. The train was blown up in the tunnel. It killed 51 American soldiers. The gold turned up ten years later at Montauk. This has been verified. That money was used to finance the project for many years as the value of gold went up. They spent all of it and ran out of money. That's when they tapped on IIT, who funded it. IIT was owned by Krupp in Germany. In terms of personnel, many of the civilians and scientists there were all ex-Nazi's who came from Germany both before and after the war ended. The project was under US Government surveillance. The intelligence community knew what was going on and the CIA monitored everything, as did other government intelligence agencies. The field of players who actually operated on the base was small, between 30 and 50. The funding was entirely private. After 1983, Senator Goldwater found out about it and started an investigation. He couldn't find any trace of government funding. Pruetz was the metaphysical director of the project. He was Air Force. After he left Dr. Herman C. Untermann took over. They had an electronics expert, Dr. Matthew E. Zerrett, who came over from Germany in 1946 with Werner von Braun. Probably the reason that they ran out of money is that they had a total of 25 bases around the United States to support. The last of the bases shut down August 12, 1983. The base at Montauk, where all the stations got their zero-time reference from, shut down and the other two remaining bases went down with it.

What about some of the mind effects?

From what I recall of the program, as I was part of it, I was subjected to the mind control field not as I initially went into the program (because they wanted me initially for my sensitive abilities) but later. I was assigned to the indoctrination of the younger recruits. The first indoctrination turned out to be a disaster. I told them I didn't want anything to do with the program, and they put me in front of this mind beam, and it did do damage to me. Finally, someone said, "shut it off, he isn't going to give in to it" and they shut it off. Others were affected much more seriously than I was. The effects were generally really bad. It could burn your brains out. They would go out and pick kids between the ages of 12 and 16 off the street...

That's where a lot of disappearing American kids went?

We estimate they took 10,000 American children off the street and brought them to Montauk, New Jersey. The total number of people that they pulled off the streets for the 25 stations was about 250,000. What the actual thrust of the program was in terms of all these kids is still a mystery. We still don't know the answers. We know they were fully programmed for something. They were subjected to programming which eventually became more "humane" using advanced electronic techniques. The original programming was Reichian in nature and was more physical. Later they worked out techniques that used computers and electronic programming with the Reichian techniques that took very fast and had little side effects.

Are you aware of any people presently who have been through this?

Electronic manipulation of populations

77

I've run into people over the years. There is a very specific field identity pattern you can detect if you are sensitive enough. You can spot a person who has been through the Montauk program "five miles away". It's very distinctive in the way that it's been altered. I've spotted more than a dozen people in the Long Island, New York area. 17

What about Von Neumann?

He was still alive up until 1989. He has run into a problem with the government as well as other problems, such as a personality split in 1977, when he resigned as director and became a consultant. The government told everyone he died in 1956. The government is still interacting with him.

Were any of the Montauk subjects given psychotropic drugs?

I don't think so...

They used one drug which was used in connection with the Reich programming to make them more receptive. I don't remember the name of it. The effect of the drug was that it would make you "horny as hell".

Also euphoric at the same time?

Also euphoric, yes.

Did they get this mind-altering chair from the aliens?

The prototype came from the aliens. Beyond that we are uncertain. This chair was essentially a *mind amplifier*. The government would have specially trained individuals sit in the chair and generate thoughtforms, which would be amplified and transmitted. They could transmit the signal and put people in a pre-orgasmic state where they would be receptive to programming. It worked very well and they found other capabilities. They found that it could work in time. They had a psychically trained individual sit in the chair and generate a thoughtform of a vortex that connected 1947 and 1981. That's exactly what they got - a *time tunnel* they could walk through. There was a series on television at one time that portrayed this concept fairly accurately. These were some of the earlier capabilities. They started going forward and backward in time. That was the last phase of the Phoenix project.

When did this time machine get going?

Around 1979 or 1980 it was fully operational. This transmitter had enough power to warp space and time. The individual in the chair would have to synthesize the vortex function because they didn't have the technical capability to do that. It can now be mechanically synthesized. They did other things. They had the subject in the chair think of some creature, and the creature would materialize. They had the individual in the chair think of all the animals at Montauk point charging into town, and that's exactly what happened. They almost had the power to create a being. The problem they had was that what they created only stayed as long as the mind amplifier was on. The power was somewhere between gigawatts and terrawatts. Tremendous power. The vortex could have a diameter of about five miles.

Can you describe what this looked like?

It's like looking into a peculiar spiral tunnel which was lit up down its entire length. You would start to walk into this thing and then suddenly you'd be pulled down it. You didn't walk through it as such. You were more or less propelled through it. You could go anywhere in space and time.

Could you bring things back?

Yes.

Have you ever brought anything back?

Yes.

Could you continue your description of the tunnel?

Yes. The walls were solid but fluted. The tunnel was not straight but was a sort of corkscrew shape.

If someone turned off the power, would you be stuck in the destination time and space?

Yes. You'd be stuck there.

Did they send a lot of kids down the tunnel'?

Yes, but we don't know what their goals were. They lost a lot of kids.

Since there is a time loop between however far you went back in the past through however far into the future, is everything fixed?

Yes.

One of the first things they did was send recruits forward to around 6030 AD. It was always to the same point. Somewhere in an abandoned city where there was a statue of solid gold. When they came back they were asked what they saw. Whether they were expecting to find a different answer from person to person is unknown. They would look into the vortex and make sure the environment would support life before they sent people. They took samples.

Are there potential futures that people could be sent to?

No, once you make the connection with the future the line becomes fixed to that point.

Can you change the present by sending someone to the past?

Yes. You can also change the present by sending someone into the future. Under certain conditions. The government is using existing *time machines* to go forward in the Montauk time line.

Are you saying that now the present can't be changed because we have established a time-loop through the future and the past?

Yes. That means whatever everyone is doing between the most extreme past point and the future they will be doing forever.

What is the furthest anyone has traveled in the future?

10,000 AD.

So everything is locked in until 10,000AD?

Yes. It's a dreamlike reality. No one has picked up a tangible future beyond 2012 AD. There is a very abrupt wall there with nothing on the other side.

Prophecies speak of earth changes around then.

Curious, isn't it?

Can you project yourself two hours into the future and meet yourself?

Yes, but its very dangerous. The person who walked into the tunnel is out of phase with the person who comes out the other end. This did happen. The result is that the person just incinerates.

Did they ever give you a weapon in case you ran into anything negative?

They didn't have to do that. The vortex could be arranged to follow the person, so that they could bring them back in if anything went wrong. They could see them on a viewer.

So they achieved a working time portal. At one point they had a situation where they had a "monster from the ID" type creature come through and everyone went into a panic. They shut the transmitter off. The creature ate people and equipment. They had to go back and shut down the unit in Philadelphia in order to shut off the unit in the future so they could stop this creature in 1983. This was on August 12, 1983. The vortex locked on to the 12 August 1943 test and formed a loop. All this occurred because someone planted the thought in the mind of the operator in the chair to generate this creature. It was an effort to sabotage the project. A lot of people thought the project had gone too far. When I worked for them between 1971 and 1983 I was so tired when I would get home from work. What they would do is that when my mission was over they would return me to a point milliseconds before I left. It would appear from one perspective that I never left. Of course, after I stopped working there, all that stopped. Is there a reason that all these things happened?

If you go back into the *Philadelphia experiment* end of it, which was the beginning of the whole business, one can see from the way that thing was maneuvered that there was a higher force of some kind involved in setting the whole thing up because it never would have happened the way it did unless two obscure dates 40 years apart coincided between the two experiments: the project known as the Philadelphia experiment, or **Project Rainbow**, in 1943 and the **Montauk project** in 1983.

If I may interject something here. There is a point about two thirds of the way down the time tunnel where the person who is going through the tunnel perceives a large "thump". The person's consciousness leaves their body. There is a tendency to see things on a broader basis. I am sure there was some intelligence there. Looking back on my experiences, I'm sure there was some intelligence there. I would have trouble with the recognition of it. What they were trying to do at Montauk was to stabilize the perception process that would occur upon exteriorization from the body. They were trying to manifest that for some reason. We don't know what their purpose was.

What was the role of the aliens in this whole thing, other than the prototype of the mental amplifier chair?

That would be the another part of this that we haven't got into yet.

Let's look at what the Philadelphia experiment got into in a technical sense. It was what started all this happening. It originally began back in the 1930's in Chicago with three people. Dr. John Hutchinson Sr., who was the Dean of the University of Chicago, Nikola Tesla, and Dr. Karteraur, who was an Austrian physicist who was on staff at the University.

They decided to do something with the speculation regarding the concept of things and people being invisible. This subject had been discussed for several year. They got together and did some research at the University of Chicago around 1931 or 1932. In 1933 the Institute of Advanced Studies at Princeton was formed and the project was transferred there in 1934. One of the people on staff at the Institute was Dr. John Erich Von Neumann, who was from Budapest Hungary. He got his degree in chemistry in 1925 and his Ph.D. in mathematics in 1926. He taught in Europe for about four years and transferred to the United States. He taught at the graduate level for three years and was invited to join the Institute.

Other people at the Institute included Albert Einstein, who left Germany in 1930. He went to the California Institute of Technology for three years and taught there and then went to

the Institute upon their invitation and acceptance. A lot of other people showed up there as time went on. The project expanded about 1936. In the meantime, Tesla was named director of the project. He was a friend of president Franklin Roosevelt, whom Tesla met in 1917 when FDR was secretary of the Navy. Tesla was asked at that time to do some work for the government for the war effort, which he did. He accepted and became director of the invisibility project until he resigned in 1942. In 1936, after intensive study, they decided to have an initial test of their work. They achieved some partial invisibility. The Navy and everyone else was encouraged to continue the work, and the Navy supplied money for research.

Scientists were coming to the United States from Germany until 1939, when the war with Germany was started.

In 1940, after research using Tesla's approach, they decided they were ready for a full test at the Brooklyn Navy Yard. They had a small ship and a tender ship at each side. One ship provided the power and the other supplied the drive for the coils. They were tendered to the test ship by cables. The idea was that if anything went wrong they could cut the cables or sink the test ship. Everything worked and the project was declared a success.

The important point about the 1940 test is that there was no one on board the test vehicle. It was strictly a dry run with no people. This is important because of what happened later.

Other people came on board. **Thomas T. Brown** joined the project because of his expertise in electrogravity effects. He had the task of solving the problem of the German magnetic mines that were affecting allied shipping and Naval efforts. This led into a parallel project which involved the use of degaussing coils and cables to explode the mines at a distance from the ship.

The Navy wanted several people to keep an eye on the tests. That is how I got involved. Keeping technical commentaries. Let's look at **Nickola Tesla**.

In 1879 his father died and his first year at college ended. He came to the United States in 1884. He had enormously intuitive insight. He had a perfect track record. Before coming to the US he had known **Robert Oppenheimer**, who later worked with the development of the atomic bomb, and **Dr. David Hilbert**, the mathematician who devised equations for Hilbert Space, which described multiple space or multiple realities mathematically. These equations for multiple space became very important in the project. **Dr. von Neumann** met Hilbert in 1927 and retained a lot of what he had learned. With that, Von Neumann developed other new systems of mathematics. Von Neumann was considered to be one of the most outstanding mathematicians in this century. Some think he was better than Einstein. Another mathematician involved was **Dr. John Levinson**, who was born in 1912. He died in 1976. He published three books on mathematics. There is no other history of Levinson himself anywhere that I can find. Levinson developed the so-called Levinson Time Equations. With all this behind them, the group had all they needed to proceed with the project.

After the successful 1940 test, the Navy decided to give the project unlimited funds and to classify the project. On December 5, 1941 I was in San Francisco and the government came and told me that a war with Japan would start within 72 hours and that they needed me to assist them. In January 1942 I ended up at the **Institute of Advanced Studies**. Tesla was given a ship and a crew for a full sized test. Tesla got a battleship. Tesla and Von Neumann didn't agree on some things. Tesla insisted that they were going to have a very severe problem with personnel. Tesla wanted more time but the NAVY wouldn't agree. Tesla made periodic announcements in the late 1930's and early 1940's about his contact with off planet species. He was in contact with the outside, who agreed that there was a problem with the people. He decided to sabotage the 1942 test in an attempt to stop the project. He de-tuned the equipment so nothing would work. The test failed. Tesla then turned the project over to Von Neumann in March 1942 and left the project.

Von Neumann went to the Navy and requested time to study the problem to determine what had gone wrong. Von Neumann decided to make changes in some of the equipment. He decided he would need a special ship that was designed from the ground up. The Eldridge

was selected. The equipment was built into the ship. They put all the equipment on the ship. October 1942 arrived. They selected 33 volunteers for the crew, who arrived after graduation in December 1942. We still have a picture of the class.

After the ship was out of drydock work began. In May of 1943 von Neumann installed a third generator. It would never synchronize with the other two. It went out of control one day and zapped one of the men. Von Neumann pulled out the third generator (installed because Tesla had convinced Von Neumann of the potential problem with people) and went back to the original design. In mid June, the ship had sea trials. On July 22, 1943, they had the test. The ship between radar and optically invisible. They discovered people very disoriented. The Navy pulled the crew off and consulted Von Neumann, who requested more time again from the Navy. The Navy, after consultation with higher-ups, announced that the drop dead date was on the 12th of August, 1943. Von Neumann voiced his concern that it wasn't enough time.

The Navy decided that it just wanted radar invisibility and not optical invisibility. The equipment was again modified by Von Neumann. August 12th arrived. We knew things were not right. The test began, and for about a minute everything was all right. The ships outline could be seen in the water. There was suddenly a blue flash and the ship disappeared entirely. No radio communication was possible. It was gone. In about three hours it came back. One of the masts was broken. Some personnel were partially embedded in the steel deck. Others were fading in and out. Some disappeared entirely. Many were insane. The Navy extracted the crew and proceeded with four days of meetings to decide what to do about the problem. They decided there would be one more test with another dry run without personnel. They conducted the dry run using about 1000 feet of cable attached to another ship. In late October 1943 the test occurred. The ship disappeared for about 20 minutes. When it returned, they found equipment missing. Two transmitter cabinets and one generator was missing. The cabinet with the *zero-time reference generator* was intact. At that point, the Navy stripped the ship and stopped the project. The *Eldridge* served in the war and was turned over to Greece at the end of the war.

The important thing is that there were two tests that were exactly 40 years apart to the day. It was a 40 year separation in hyperspace. Now, the Earth itself has a biorhythm that peaks on a 20 year cycle on August 12th. It "just happened" to peak and provided the connecting link through the fields of the Earth for the two experiments to lock up in *hyperspace*. Walk-in efforts are aided if they occur during this peak.

The ship was pulled into hyperspace. We were inside the ship and knew something was drastically wrong with the test. We tried to shut it off but it wouldn't shut off. We ran out on deck and jumped over the side of the ship. We jumped overboard but ended up in a time tunnel which ended at Montauk, Long Island on August 12th, 1983. At night. We were found very quickly and taken down stairs, where Von Neumann greeted us. He expected us. It was a bit of a shock. We had just been in 1943 and now we were in 1983 looking at Von Neumann as an old man. He said that there was a hyperspace lockup and that we had to go back and shut off the generators on the ship or the hyperspace rift would keep increasing and possibly engulf the planet. He had been waiting 40 years for us to arrive.

Montauk sent us back and we smashed the equipment with axes. The ship returned to its original point in space and about three hours later in time. From 1943 on, Von Neumann didn't know what happened. He had modified earlier equipment in 1943 to where he had a full blown time machine. The Germans also were working on time travel, and had it working in 1945 just before the end of the war. This is all a matter of record.

After the Navy decided to shut down the project in 1943, Von Neumann was sent to work on the atomic bomb project at Los Alamos until that was over. In 1947 there were major changes in the Department of Defense. Someone in the new structure decided to dig up the Philadelphia project to see if they could find out what went wrong. They asked Von Neumann to "take another look" at the project. He agreed.

There is another matter. Starting about August 6th, 1943, UFOs appeared over the *Eldridge* for about six days. They were there during the test. One of the UFOs was sucked up into

hyperspace with the Eldridge and it ended up in an underground facility in Montauk in 1983. It contained a charging device which some aliens made us go back and get for them, as they didn't want humans to have it. We don't know who they were. Pruetz was concerned about an alien invasion.

Also, Von Neumann was called by the government to come and assist in the examination of a crashed UFO in 1947 at Aztec. Another crash occurred at Aztec about a year later. The first crash had greys on it and none survived. At least one occupant survived the second crash. The radar systems unintentionally brought down the craft. Radar was used intentionally after that until the aliens got wise to it. The occupant of the second crash was not a grey, and Von Neumann got to talk with it. Von Neumann asked it what the answer to the invisibility problems could be. He learned that he had to go back and do his homework in metaphysics. The nature of the problem was that the personnel on the ship were not locked to the zero-time reference of the ship. Humans are normally locked to the point of conception as a time reference, not a zero-time reference. The time stream lock allows the person to flow in synch with the system so interaction is possible.

Time locks are fragile. All the power of the project disrupted the time-locks of the people on the deck on the ship. When the ship came back in time, the people didn't come back to the same reference.

Von Neumann realized that he needed a computer, as well as some knowledge of metaphysics in order to be able to lock the time reference of the people to the time reference of the ship. He built a computer in 1950 for the purpose. It was ready to be installed in 1952 and a test was performed in 1953 that was successful. They didn't go floating off into space when it was over. At this point, the Navy canceled Project Rainbow and changed the name to **project Phoenix**.

Alot came out of the negative effects of the Rainbow project. Some of it led to mind control research programs in the Phoenix project. The invisibility research produced some *Stealth technology* as well as other highly classified projects.

In 1983, they decided to apply mind control to all participants in these projects in an effort to cover them up. They had also been working on another project: age regression. Now, Tesla had sought back in the 1940's to develop equipment that could help the members of the crew after they lost time-lock. The government developed it into the age regression program. It was physical age regression. A person retained the memory they had from the older age.

Tesla's theory was that if you took the individual's time-lock and moved it forward in time than you would remove aging. That's what happened. It took between 30 and 60 days for the body to complete the change to the new time reference.

Now, some of this turned up in the movie called the *Philadelphia Experiment*, which was released in 1984. The government got an injunction which banned showing in the US for two years. It was overturned in 1986 and it was out on tape. I saw the film in 1988, and it helped bring back some of my memory about this.

Any initial comments about electromagnetics?

Well, are a lot of interesting aspects. There is a explained by most theories. It is not magnetic field only propagates at 0.4 of the electromagnetic field propagates at the speed electric field (according to Maxwells equations) propagates at the rate of c-infinity, which means that it propagates throughout the universe instantaneously. If you understand those basic relationships and how they interlock with higher order energies and fields, like soliton and *tensor fields*, then you can understand how an antigravity drive will work. It is a fact that the *unified field theory* was completed by Einstein and given to the US Government. They have it and they don't want anybody to know they have it. It was never released publicly in any books. This kind of knowledge is used as a method of control between and for governments. It's unfortunate. The government is supposed to be "for the people and by the

Electronic manipulation of populations

83

people". That is what it says in the Constitution. I wonder when the last time the president read the Constitution?

It seems like there are more people involved in secrecy than there are scientists. Where are all these people?

There are government agents and agencies everywhere that are concerned with keeping things secret. These days, the secrecy is applied more to the applications of hardware than the hardware itself. It's not like it was in the 1950's. As an example, the guidance package for the new Minuteman X missile that was developed for the Air Force by Northrop is unclassified. There was no classification on the circuitry and it was so accurate that it could take a missile and drop it down a chimney stack. The applications was capable of was classified.

Isn't a lot of this left out in the open to distract what is really going on?

Of course.

What is the capacity of the gravity craft fleet of the United States?

I don't know. I know that they have built quite a number of them.

What are the capabilities of these craft?

Well, when our astronauts first landed on the moon in 1969 they were greeted by a fleet of disks sitting on the rim of a crater. The astronauts asked their superiors if they knew about these disks. They were told "yes", that they were American disks. The astronauts were angry at being used as public relations men by the government.

Why spend so much money on the *Stealth bomber* when they have had this gravity technology for so many years?

Well, the aircraft combines two aspects for invisibility. One of the aspects relates to the construction and coating applied to the surface. The other aspect relates to an electronic type of invisibility package which is a result of work done on the Philadelphia experiment years ago. Also, the stealth has a secondary drive system which is very advanced and allows it to fly in space. The assistant director of NASA admitted that this came straight out of *alien technology*. He admitted this to the public.

He did?

Yes.

That's interesting in view of the government's apparent position with respect to covert technology.

There are breaks in the government secrecy programs that are starting to show up. More and more people are getting totally disgusted with government activities and attitudes and they are beginning to talk.

Maybe it's a deliberate leak.

It could be deliberate. Even MJ-12 in 1984 was about to break some information to the public about ET's and UFOs. They decided not to release it at that time. **John Kennedy** demanded that they release it within one year. He also demanded that the CIA get out of the drug business. They assassinated him.

Have you found any resistance to what you have been coming out with?

Conversation with Researchers on Mind Control

84

No. The Navy keeps quiet, but I hear rumblings underground that they are definitely not pleased about it. The so-called .. "martyrdom clause" works in my favor. They know that I know why they can't touch me. If they do, they know that there will be real problems in time and space because of it. There are two of us that are holding certain factors in stability. If anything is done to either of us, there could be a rip in hyperspace. The whole reality system will shift. I will give you one guess as to what it will most likely shift to: We won the second world war by a slim margin. German technology was way ahead of us. If the war had gone on another 30 days the Germans would have won it. They had super weapons in production which they were ready to use. They were so close to winning the war that Churchill and FDR were really worried about it. If the system shifts, it could shift to a parallel reality where the Germans won the war.

That's why the government doesn't dare kill either of you?

Right. Because of what we were involved in, it might jeopardize our entire reality system.

Could you explain how a closed time loop works?

Weil, one of the problems that has developed is that when you travel through time you cannot come back to the exact point of origin. It has to be later than when you left. If you were to come back to the exact point at which you took off you would be at the same point twice in your lifetime and there would be a very serious problem.

Would you refresh my memory about some of the dates involved with the development of electronic mind control in the US?

The *mind control experiments* were moved to **Montauk** about 1969. The hardware phase of some of the later experiments began about 1975; equipment to modify the SAGE transmitter was ordered about 1973.

ITT was the main contractor and sub-contracted portions of the contract out. Most of the contracts were awarded to firms on Long Island.

So what did they actually prove that they could do when the experiments were over?

What they essentially proved they could do was that they could control a person that they had the "signature" for. This pattern that was unique to an individual could be put into the computer program for the transmitter. A second order wavelength would be transmitted that has a lower attenuation and affects that person's mind directly. There could be a command to do anything focused at the person. Once a device was constructed that illustrated this principle on a wide scale. A mental message was put out that if anybody heard the message they were to call a certain phone number. Over 600 calls came from all over the East coast all the way down to Florida. It works.

That's interesting. There's a fellow who calls himself **Lord Mattreya** who says that he is the Christ returned to the planet; that when he links up with the international press he will send a telepathic message to the entire planet in their own language and they will hear it. They also are supposed to receive a visual image. So.. they have that technology?

Yes. There is not only an individual signature. There's a racial signature and also a universal signal for the human race. The government has used all three to target specific individuals. They have also done group messages targeted on a specific racial or ethnic group. That's common. In Boston and New York they were doing experiments on "mood control" on the cities. Transmitters used no longer exist, but the technology does.

Do targeted individuals perceive what they are receiving as their own thought?

Yes.

Is there any defense against that?

Electronic manipulation of populations

85

Yes and no. Theoretically no. This is what the government depends on. Practically speaking, they can't get everyone, because some people are naturally resistant, depending on their level of mental and psychic development. Perhaps 5% of the population do not respond to these signals. If they get 95% coverage, they don't care about that 5%. That's what they have the riot squads and the concentration camps for. There is no defense unless you can interfere with that signal. Some people just don't react.

So they transmit a thought signal?

Not exactly. If you were put on an EEG, you would exhibit a certain pattern of electrical responses. These can be recorded and they are unique to you. It can be recorded and stored and replicated on a computer. If they can replicate your RNA/DNA pattern they've got you too - for life.

You mentioned about *concentration camps*?

Yes. They are all over the United States. There are three in Arizona alone.

So they can control us to the point where we'll just hand over our guns?

That's what they hope. It depends on how effective this equipment becomes, how thoroughly installed it is everywhere, and whether or not people can ferret this stuff out and render it inoperative before that time arrives.

How about the idea of a conflict between moral conscience and what the mental command tells you do to?

You don't have the option not to act as it says the way that equipment is set up - if you are not aware enough to make a connection that it is not your thought. It does not negate choice, it just puts in a strong impulse or command. Those people who responded by calling that number had no idea what went through their heads. Some of this does require pre-conditioning to a response pattern.

Could they be doing this over the media, like *television* and *radio*?

Of course.

You're suggesting a state of absolute corruption.

Absolutely correct. Planned corruption.

With this kind of technology, why do they need *concentration camps*?

Because there are always people that are resistant.

I would think that they would annihilate them, not lock them up. The first step is the camps, where you can handle them easier, then you can eliminate them en masse. You don't go down the streets shooting everybody down. Once you're in the camps, they break you down mentally. They're experts at that.

We think they're shipping guillotines in there for the people that don't comply. They're looking for a slave labor force. That's what H.R. 4079 is about that's in Congress now. It creates a slave labor force in the prison system, which will be privately owned. States will pay the private prison a fee in order to put their prisoner in there.

Yes.

What are some of the other projects that relate to the capacity of factions operating within the United States Government and corporations to manipulate and control the population?

Electronic manipulation of populations

86

Well between 1977 and 1978 a project called Dreamscan came on line. It ceased in 1979. The goal of the project was to gain the technical ability to enter into an individuals mind in the dream state and cause his death. There was a movie called Dreamscape which showed what they discovered they could do. The project was run by the Secret Government and managed by the NSA. The purpose of the project was to provide for a means of covert assassination. President Carter found out about it and had it stopped. The hardware is still intact and in storage. There have been attempts to put it back on line by various intelligence operations, some of which are said to involve AT&T operatives.

What else?

Around 1987, a project called Moonscan started. It lasted into 1989 and involved positioning mind control equipment on the moon for use on the population of earth. It, like the others, has clear connections to negative alien activity.

Who ran that one?

It was managed by an organization called Airborne Instrument Laboratories (AIL), who have had other covert projects under their wing. At the time, AIL was run by Eaton Corporation. It is now managed by the Department of Defense as of 1988. There are three branches of AIL: Covert, Commercial, and Defense.

Any other mind control programs that you can mention?

There was a project called Mindwrecker that would allow paralysis of the mind. The aliens were heavily involved with that project, it produced several neurological weapons, some of which are used on the B-1 bomber, which also contains a lot of alien technology. At time, various alien species came and went out of AIL. There was one group called the K-Group, which was short for the Kondrashkin. They had pale skin that had a slight greenish tint and almost no hair. They looked human, and had to bleach their skin and wear wigs. They have been periodically involved with covert projects since the 1940's.

Where has AIL been located?

In New York State, at Farmingdale, Deer Park and Long Island.

What is the current status of AIL?

Well, there were eight projects ongoing at AIL that also had to do with the development of weaponry against aliens. In 1989 the Orion group discovered this and destroyed the projects. It can only be assumed that AIL still functions in other areas.

What other research goes on at Long Island?

Research on scalar weaponry, like the one that destroyed the Challenger.

I thought the Challenger was destroyed by the Soviets using scalar weapons?

No. The Soviets didn't do that. The oddity with the incidents as far as the Soviets were concerned was that they pulled their ships about 150 miles out to sea before it happened. They were not the direct cause, which was a scalar weapon that they were trying to put into orbit and test. It accumulated a charge while the Challenger was going up through the atmosphere and turned itself on. That is what destroyed the Challenger. It might have been deliberate.

What was the ultimate power behind the Phoenix projects?

Ultimately, the whole thing is manipulated by the Orion group. The expectation was that they could use mind control to take over the populace in the 1990's - no later than 1994 or 1995. They have also been doing genetic work in which they alter a human sperm and ovum to the extent that all offspring will produce hybrids with new characteristics. Humans

Chapter II

Conversation with Researchers on Mind Control

Electronic manipulation of populations

87

will mate and create children with alien genetics. That's one step beyond the average abduction scenario. There are other things happening with the human race.

Like what?

Since 1947, there have been components of the 6th race incarnating on the planet. The 5th race was the Aryans. The 6th race humans are 100% telepathic - the secret government and the Orion group sees them as a threat. They've been aware of it since 1942.

Wasn't there a movie about something like that years ago?

Yes. I don't remember the name, but it came out in 1982. In that film, there was a drug that made babies that were 100% telepathic. This kind of thing has actually happened. There was a Canadian company that was producing a drug which turned out to do just that. This was between 1946 and 1947. It was removed from the market immediately, although its use continues privately. In the movie, the government had a way of using electromagnetics to explode a persons head to get rid of them.

Sounds like something they might have developed at Montauk.

It does, doesn't it?

What is the *current situation with aliens*?

Somewhat mixed and confused. There has been a lot going on all around the planet. In September and October 1990 there was an alien group from some other dimension that was attempting to invade the planet. They took down all the zero-time generators all over the country. The FAA was especially affected. The rogue group was stopped by another species. For many years, some factions of the Orion group depended on a ring of alien satellites that would sustain life functions. Those were wiped out in November 1990 by the same group.

So there are positive light forces out there that are seeking to balance these negative activities by the Orion group?

Yes. I am not at liberty to tell you their identity.

Do you think that this group is related to those who flew over military nuclear silos and rendered the warheads inoperative?

I don't know if they were involved, although I could ask. The nuclear charade is another thing on a cultural level. The idea of nuclear war was eliminated a long long time ago by all major powers on Earth. The threat of a nuclear winter and the fact that you can't detonate two nuclear devices too close together in time stops them from doing it. I think a lot of people are aware that the same forces that control the United States today are the same forces that supported the buildup of Nazi Germany and the Soviet Union and arranged for WWII and Vietnam. The public has been lied to in so many areas since the early 1930's that they don't know what's going on. Most people still think that the Congress and the President run the country and that they have Constitutional rights.

How about some interesting technology spin-offs from the Philadelphia experiment?

Well, there are a lot of them in use by the CIA and the NSA, as well as other corporate and government agencies. There is a portable unit that can render an individual invisible. The NSA is known to use those on a fairly regular basis. There is also a UFO research based covert organization that is believed to have them?

And what would that be?

Well, its a super secret international organization that is funded by all major governments. It performs research on aliens and alien technology, coverup operations, and also does

Conversation with Researchers on Mind Control

38

espionage. The group is negatively oriented and is considered to have no positive attributes in relation to other humans. It is called the International Aerospace Alliance.

How does it fit into the hierarchy of command and control?

It's connected to **MJ-12**, which is believed to be headed by **Kissinger** at this time. It is also connected to the **Joint Chiefs of Staff** and the **President**. **AIL** type units are also connected to the **MJ** group.

I have heard a tape of **Robert Lazar**, the **EG & G** scientist, and others who indicate that the highest clearance level is **ULTRA**. Is that it?

There is also **BLACK LEVEL** clearance.

The Spherical Biological Monitoring and Control Device (SBMCD)

A - Self-Destruction device; will destroy the SBMCD if access is attempted without frequencies to open 3mm module.

B - Neural Stimulator. Delivers a phased voltage bow directly into the nerve endings in the brain; cortex-phased transducers on either side of the main lobe oscillate several microvolts of direct current stimulation to the brain.

C - Auxilliary data storage unit maintains over 10,000 micro silicon wafers, each integrated by direct lead to the micropositronic simulated brain canter, providing instant access to information an call.

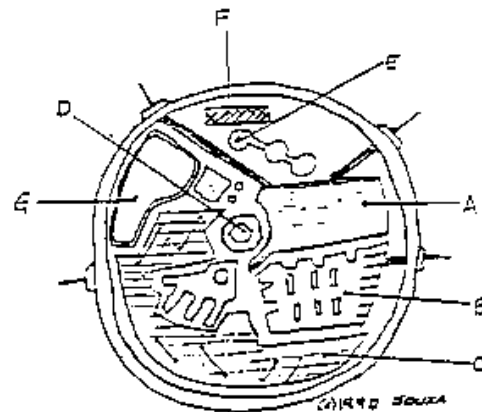
D - Central Power Nucleus. Energy for the unit is generated by the decay of a small amount of Strontium 90, and particles are distributed to the entire unit through a unique direct flow of charged electrons in a fluid nutrient bass of a consistency similar to hemoglobin.

E - Internal/External sensor capable of detecting low photon levels of light energy ranging from UV to IR.

F - Multiband micro transceiver.

What is involved with those little implants that are spheres?

Those devices are about 3mm in size. They are called **SBMCD's**, or **Spherical Biological Monitoring and Control Devices**. They represent an organically enhanced synaptid processor powered by a micro-positron flow that controls or mimics the functions within the human nervous system with micro relays that duplicate brain operation or engram patterns.



What is the real story behind **Wilhelm Reich**?

Most people are familiar with Reich's brilliant work with bions, weather modification, cancer biopathy and other devices. Reich's work has been of interest to the **National Security Agency** for some time, and it involves the fact that when a person is electronically maintained in a pre-orgastic state in their nervous system, gateways unto the mind open up for mind control to take hold. It is his most secret work as far as applications are involved. Reich's contact with alien species, his discoveries about life energy and cancer, and the mind control applications are some of the reasons why he was killed. This knowledge was combined with other knowledge, some of it alien in nature, and integrated into the work at Montauk and subsequent covert projects to subvert the people of the United States and the world under an Orion based system.

What are some of the ways they put people into this state?

Well, there are these devices. Every psychiatric facility has them. For a male, they attach electrodes to five points on the body (you can guess what one of those points are) and turn the device on. It makes programming an individual really easy. It is devious, but a lot more humane than the old electroshock therapy. The thing is, the device is being used for control instead of in a way that might benefit the individual.

What about the *Philadelphia Experiment as related to aliens*?

The Philadelphia Experiment was not an alien operation, as such, but what was the set-up was the date, August 12, 1943, because it had to be locked to the Phoenix project on August 12, 1983. The date was set by alien influence in order to cause a 40-year *hole in hyperspace* through which large numbers of alien craft could enter this dimension. It worked, but it didn't last long enough to give the aliens the maximum benefit of the scenario. The order for the date came from a man in the White House who was directing certain aspects of the project.

This man was one of the **K-group** and headed what was called the **Psi-corp.** It was an alien intervention. This was scheduled to be a *main invasion from a different universe.*

How about other types of aliens that were involved?

Most of the other alien groups around, including the ones that had their ships sucked into hyperspace, were observers of what was going on, not participants. Beyond the obvious fact that they were observing for themselves, there is insufficient data to determine whether they were observing for anyone else.

What about the alien ship, again, that was trapped underground at **Montauk**?

I was part of the group that dismantled it. What is involved is that you have to find out how everything goes together. You have to read their manuals... there were seven occupants of that ship; four of them would not talk to us. Eventually, three of them did, and we learned their language and deciphered their manuals about the construction and maintenance of the ship...

They weren't Greys?

No. They were about 6 foot 5 inches tall. They were essentially human in appearance. They had dark leathery skin. They had no hair. Where they came from we were not sure. We don't even know why they were there, except perhaps to observe the test on August 12, 1943. When the ship appeared in 1983 underground, we were initially concerned as to whether this ship represented some sort of "point man" for an invasion of some kind.

Was there any weaponry aboard that craft?

Not that I remember. The ship had a lot of strange devices on it. We took a lot of stuff apart. We took off part of the control panels, and communications equipment. We decided

90

not to touch the main power plant because we thought it might blow up if we fooled with it. We left the food processing units intact. The ships drive systems were removed. A lot of the ship was stripped down right to the shell. It was left that way.

Why would they suspect an invasion?

Idon't know, except that there have been so many groups over the years trying to invade this planet. One wonders why they want to bother with this mud ball and its backward technology.

John Lear suggests that *the human race represents a gene pool.*

That is one good possibility. Another one, and I get this from sources I can't reveal at this moment, is that they are seeking certain rare earth elements they apparently can't find elsewhere.

Robert Lazar mentioned a book that contained the history of earth and that it said that humans were referred to as "containers for souls" and that souls could be traded in something like a barter system.

The aliens are doing it all the time.

They're trading in souls?

Yes. They were shuffling us around like we were cattle to them.

Property. What do you think of that concept as applied to humans?

Well, it is mentioned that several races consider humans in some ways similar to that. Whether it is the bodies or the souls that are considered property, I don't know. It appears that they are concerned more with the bodies, the genetics, and the capabilities of the human mind. The capabilities of the human mind are virtually unlimited. That fascinates some species.

Those aliens that were on that ship. What became of them?

Out of the seven, four did not talk and three did talk to us. One of the group that did not talk to us was evidently the captain of the ship. He eventually killed the three that did talk to us. The four remaining aliens were put into "deep freeze" by the people who were running the underground at Montauk. I have no idea what they did with the other three bodies.

What happened to the craft?

it's still there, as far as I know. It was a gold colored saucer about sixty feet in diameter. It had a bulge on both the top and bottom.

In one of Linda Moulton Howe's books they had pictures of types of alien writing. Were you ever able to determine the language they used?

The language they were using was apparently that of the Greys. The symbol that the Greys use a lot is the same symbol that the Trilateral Commission uses.

How big is the underground at Montauk?

It's very large. It extends for miles, especially the 5th and 6th levels. Almost all of it was constructed in the late 1920's or early 1930's. We talked to one of the men who was one of the contractors who built it. It was built on government orders right after the depression started. It was built in six levels. They covered the top over with earth. It's known locally as "the hill". Its a huge base. There may still be some use of it. Most of it is shut down. The power has been on for two years now, single phase 220 volt. The elevator used ran on

three-phase 440 volts, and that has not been turned on, probably because they plugged all main openings and the elevator shaft with concrete.

How many different species of aliens are you aware of?

Well, the Greys were not part of Montauk. By agreement they never went there. There were groups that were part of it, like a group who called themselves the **Leverons**. There were those there from **Antares** that were only observers. They looked like humans. There were members of the **Orion group** there occasionally. The **K-group** had some connection with the place, but I personally never saw any of them there. Lastly, there were the inhabitants of that ship that was captured. *The Orion Confederation includes a lot of groups, including the Leverons.*

The Orion group is supposedly at war with a group called the **Elohim**. Would you say that is accurate?

Yes. This is happening. The Elohim group is a very old race, perhaps the oldest in the universe. At least its the oldest we know of.

Is there any particular species that has the greatest control over humans?

The Orion group. They're the weasels in the background that manipulate everybody, including the Greys. The Orion group includes the various reptilian species.

Was the zero-time generator from alien sources?

No. Tesla created the zero-time generator in the 1920's. It provided a very basic time reference which is actually locked to the center of our galaxy. That's why they call it a zero time generator. Locking equipment to that is the only way you can get some of these higher function generators to work.

The aliens use crystals quite a bit.

Yes. *Crystals* can store and modulate enormous amounts of energy. There was a crystal in the alien ship that ended up at Montauk that was about 18 inches long. Other factions of the alien group appeared in one of the side tunnels off the main time tunnel and captured several of us, and wouldn't let us go unless one of us went back and got that crystal for them. We did. The problem was is that we were in the time tunnel too long, because the time references the man I was with dissolved, and he began to age at the rate of about a day per hour. Within three days he was dead.

What are some of the ways the government became involved in time travel?

The Navy had the ability to use the time travel technology from about 1970 and developed full operational capability in 1973. They did do an experiment where they tried to go back and kill the father of the man destined to be the head of the new **One-World government**. They did kill his father, but it made no difference. They didn't understand why it didn't work. **Robert Lazar** was voicing the concept that time is quantized or compartmentalized and that you can't change what has already happened in terms of the past.

Is the Navy tied in with the secret government?

Small elements in the Navy are, but the Navy in general is not.

So in the 1970's they were against what was going on and tried ways to stop it?

Yes. At Montauk we did succeed in changing the past, so I know it can be done, but it takes enormous amounts of power and more than just a time machine, but I won't get into that.

92

So the person who will be the head of the One World government is walking around and has no father?

Theoretically that is true.

How could this guy have come into existence?

That's a very good question. That's another one of the paradoxes of time.

Was this person already in existence before they went back and killed his father?

Yes. They assumed that he would disappear and cease to exist.

Do you know who this individual is?

No. Not by name.

Is the One World government interested in longevity? It seems like all these plans are on a long term basis. It would also seem like it would take too long before those in control could really reap the benefits.

When you get to the level of the warped mentality of the world leaders that are controlled by the **Orion group**, you don't really know what their goals are. They are totally dependent on a specific technology, including *time machines* which are anchored in the 40 years time rift plus the extensions in the time matrix which goes another 20 years. Time machines are based in the technology that had its origin here within that time period, and from what I understand as of 2003 they will suddenly find that their time machines no longer function.

Why?

Because they were created on the basis of something which was basically artificial - the rift in time. The function is based on the rift. Then its back to the drawing boards.

Have they constructed any concrete plans based on the rift that might disappear when the rift does?

I don't know. I can't speak for the whole government.

Are any Orion based timetables involved in this?

Well, the Orions have their own ways of doing things.

Would they be dependent on this rift?

No, but the Greys are somewhat dependent on it, having used it to get here in large numbers. The Orion group itself is not here in a large number.

They let others do the dirty work for them?

Yes.

Do you get any particular feeling what things are like within the secret government with respect to the groups of aliens?

Well, they were panic stricken to get rid of the Greys. I don't know if they're that panic stricken any more, because I understand that the Orions are essentially gone, except for the mop-up squad, which have their own life support systems.

Electronic manipulation of populations

93

The general life support for the others was destroyed by another alien group in November 1990. They could not exist here without electronic support from the ring of satellites they put up there ages ago. Almost all of them packed up and left.

What is the nature of the electronic support?

They cannot stand the vibrations of this planet. The Greys like it because this planet is very much like their own home planet.

How would all this relate to the idea that there is a planetoid coming into this system with a bunch of reptilians on it. Would they bring their own electronic life support systems?

Yes. They can replace the satellites. They may well be back before long.

How do you view that scenario, where the planetoid full of Orion reptilians, or **Draco**, is coming here?

Well, we monitored the signals coming from the planetoid. They were coming in at around 25MHZ with twelve carriers spaced 50KHz apart. The Orion group reptilians have twelve chakras, maybe that has something to do with it.

Then this could be the part of the electronic signal that might even be representative of their electronic life sustenance matrix?

Yes.

It might well be necessary to set up transmitters of our own that would interfere with that kind of electromagnetic emanation.

Yes.

How about the Orion genetics?

It's very similar to that of humans. For a long time they were hoping to crossbreed. It didn't work properly. That was one of the side issues of the Montauk-Phoenix project, to find ways of crossbreeding. They never did fully solve the problems.

So this is where the concept of twelfth density would come in?

Yes. Probably. What they were hoping to do if they succeeded in crossbreeding humans and Orions was a silent invasion where they would take over humanity by crossbreeding and eliminate the humans they didn't want. At that point, *Orion souls* would move into the crossbred bodies and it would be complete. They would not need electronic support systems to survive here, which consists of 12 satellites.

So how does this affect the world government plans, now that the Orion group is temporarily gone?

It changes the context of the system that backed up the **One-World government**. They were backed up by and expected support from the Orion group. With the Orions out of the picture, they are on their own.

How about the Greys?

They're running around in circles. They are probably continuing with the genetic work and the abductions but they are lacking all direction except that which they already had established.

There was a recent abduction of woman in Seattle on December 3, 1990 where there were beings that looked human. They told them, however, that they weren't really human and

94

allowed them to see their true form. It was a variant reptilian species they had never seen before. They asked the abductees questions about their experiences with the Greys. The woman got the impression that the reptilian humanoids thought that the Greys were going to far in their interactions with humans and that they were looking into it. Any comment?

No data on that one.

Weil, since they were looking into Grey excesses in behavior, they probably were an offshoot group and not anything to do with the Draco.

They probably were an offshoot group. I have gotten the impression that not all the Orion Confederation is evil. There is a group within the Orion Confederation that function as sort of overseers and they are apparently quite upset about what these Greys are doing, but apparently there is not much they have been able to do about it. The basic heart of the Orion Confederation that we have become familiar with is totally evil and self-centered.

They basically want to take over the Earth?

Yes. They want to take Earth because of their desire for the planet as a staging base. They also desire the water and the minerals. There have only been partial success of their cross breeding program. A few hybrids have survived. They essentially look human but have Orion genetics within them.

What's going on in Washington right now?

They are up to their eyeballs in problems. They consider the thing with Hussein in the Middle East as the least of their concerns.

What are they concerned with?

They are concerned with AIDS and other, disease problems which are coming to earth from space. There are currently two huge clouds of amoeba-like creatures over the polar regions of the earth. These have shown up periodically over the last ten years. NASA is working on this. Every time they've been detected, all kinds of strange illnesses break out. They don't know how they can stay alive and be in outer space. They're very concerned about that. The AIDS situation is so far advanced that it is considered to be a disaster.

How do you bounce that against the fact that AIDS was created at Fort Detrick, Maryland? Are the aliens ultimately behind that as well?

I don't know. It's very possible. It originated on the orders of the World Health Organization. I suppose you have to go back and see who was responsible for this diabolical plan within WHO to create a virus that would destroy the human immune system. They found out that once it was released that it mutated like crazy and there is no way to produce a vaccine for it. The government does have a way to cure it, but they do that on a pretty selective basis. The cure involves electromagnetics. There are also other means that have been discovered, but the government doesn't want the outside world to have it. It's part of the population reduction program.

Which is whose idea?

Apparently it was a decision reached by the secret government. The final decision was made in the White House in 1972 on the basis of a meeting of world leaders under Nixon. A friend of mine got the notes from that. He's now in prison, and he talked about it publicly in 1974. He said that they had the meeting and agreed that the planet was overpopulated and that it had to be reduced. The decision was to reduce the population from 5 billion, which it was at that time, to 1 billion by the year 2000. They were to use any and all means to do this. They believed that the earth could only handle 1 billion inhabitants. Their problem was how to exterminate 80% of the world population in 30 years. They modified the figure to be 2 billion by 2000, but the AIDS thing is going to take care of a good part of

Electronic manipulation of populations

that for them. The latest figures coming out of Washington indicate that Africa is now as good as doomed. In another ten years, 75% of Africa will be dead.

There have been recent figures to suggest that 92% of all babies born in Africa today have the virus.

Yes, in India, the rate is 51%.

It seems extremely irresponsible for a government to create something that can take people and do that to them.

Well, it was the "undesirables" that were given the virus first.

They should have known that this thing was going to get out of hand.

They didn't know that was going to happen. It was also figured that it would affect the young set, those in their prime, most.

if they travel in time and know that geophysical changes will take care of a large part of the world's population, why would they bother to do it? Especially because you have a bunch of 50 year old men having to wait 30 years.

I don't know. Obviously they didn't think.

Or it wasn't them who were ultimately responsible. The only ones who would have a long term anything to gain would be aliens, so it further indicates that ultimately there are negative off-planet forces that are responsible. The aliens know about the changes.

How did they spread the virus initially?

Through **World Health Organization** inoculations that were contaminated with the virus. The first program was in black Africa in 1974 with the smallpox inoculations. They then went to Brazil and other Hispanic countries and did it there. In 1978, they laced the gamma globulin for the Hepatitis B vaccine because the homosexual population was the greatest consumer. That's why it showed up first in the United States in the homosexual population and why it was claimed to be a homosexual disease. Nothing could be further from the truth, but it was something the Evangelists took up quickly, saying that AIDS was "God's curse on the homosexual". People didn't worry about it who weren't gay. The people who planned this didn't figure on the ability of the virus to mutate.

It must taken someone with a really stupid mentality to do this.

What kind of disturbances have appeared with each appearance of these *amoeba-like clouds*?

Respiratory disturbances. It's been detected in the New York area and on the west coast. Details are scant, but they consider it a major problem. It affects the human system directly. It is also the mechanism behind the influenza attacks in 1916 and 1917 that killed so many people.

It is possible that the *ozone layer* was deliberately affected in order to allow this influence to come through?

I don't know. The greenhouse affect is taking hold because of it.

Is there any particular alien species whom it would benefit if the earth dried up and became desert?

Yes. The reptilians species might be good candidates.

96

Where do the Greys come from originally?

From outside our time/space continuum. The government does not fully understand where that is, since they don't trust a lot of their information about them.

Do the Pleiadians use the gravity amplifier to fold time and space?

No. They have a hyperspacial drive system. They don't do it in the same way. They use velocity rather than folding.

Aren't they beneficial to humans?

They have not been invited to help. They are also sensitive to earth politics, galactic directives, and their own policies. It comes down to the fact where you don't interfere when you're not asked. Even when you are asked, there are limits to what you can do.

Can they be asked?

Well, in the case where you would have interference on a mass basis, like in response to the Orion incursion, you're getting involved with the history of all humanity. We'll have to see.

I would think that the only hope would be to collectively raise the consciousness of the entire planet.

Right. There are also other problems. The government worked out a deal with the Greys some time ago and has some of their technology. Weapons have been developed. They now have a missile that has a minimum operational range of 1 light year. We can hit any spacecraft well beyond the solar system.

I saw a brief on the news where the *Star Wars technology* is being turned around in space to hit down asteroids. Will they in fact be used primarily as a planetary defense against alien incursion?

Yes. The directives out of Washington seem to point to the fact that the secret government wants no aliens here at all interfering with their plans. They have not solved the problem with the Greys.

How do aliens refer to religious concepts?

As far as I know, none of them have any religion as such. They acknowledge a divine source in the universe. The Greys refer to the universe as a mind.

What is your prognosis for the future of the human species?

It will survive.

Why was it mentioned at one time that 2011 was the last year that they could see anything tangible?

It was mentioned in the Mayan calendar that 2011-2013 was a barrier of some kind. Psychics have said that there is a 'barrier around 2013 that they can't go through.

That doesn't mean there is nothing beyond that.

No. It's just blocked from view. Even to the time machines. There are a lot of people wondering whether they are going to retain control over humanity beyond 2013.

There seems to be a quickening of consciousness right now as we are beginning to go into fourth density.

Right. There seems to be some evidence of this.

Do you know where the current entrances to **Montauk** are?

No, but I know they're there. The last time two people went out there to look they were abducted. They were knocked out electronically and taken underground to another facility where mental adjustments were made on them. They were returned to the spot, but one of them was not returned exactly at the same time as the other. There was about a 2 second gap and the one that was already there saw it. They knew immediately that something was wrong. They were given a warning. The underground system is still in operation. There are three entrances near **AIL**. They have three plants in the Farmingdale area. Brookhaven National Laboratories have an entrance to the system. There is also a connection to the Newark ITT Corporation building. From there a spur that goes to the ITT facility at Nutley. There is also a tunnel that goes from Newark to **Wright Patterson AFB**.

Do they use Maglev trains in this tunnels?

Yes. There is a very extensive *tunnel network* under the United States. The interesting things is that once you get past the coding system at the entrance elevators and get into the underground, nobody asks any questions. They assume you are supposed to be there, unless you make it obvious that you are not by your actions or appearance.

Why do humans age?

There are two genes missing from the human chromosome. One of them controls the aging process, so humans age. Because of this, when cells are duplicated in the body they are compared to the parent cell, not a master pattern that would exist in the genes, so the duplicate is not exactly the same is time. So humans age gradually.

There has been some discussion of the biorhythm cycles of the planet. Could you explain that again?

The cycles of humans are well known. It was not known until after 1983 after Montauk went down that the earth has cycles. It was discovered by accident. After an analysis, it came out that there were four basic cycles involved. These four cycles reach their maximum peak every 20 years. It's always on the 12th of August.

So the next peak will be in 2003?

Yes.

Do the biorhythm cycles of humans and those of the planet interlock?

It is not known to interlock.

Have you seen the movie *Millennium*? What can you say about the concepts portrayed there?

Yes. It was well done. It was an attempt to explain some disappearances. It's an intriguing idea. Strangely enough, they didn't cover something that really happened in Denver around 1965. A jet was coming in on final approach in daylight with no bad weather and vanished entirely from the radar screen. It was never found. No trace. Years later, in Tucson, I met the son of a man who was vice president of United Airlines. I asked him about it. He said, "how did you hear about that?". I said I read it in the newspapers and then it was hushed up. He said, .. you better believe it was". I asked him if anyone knew what happened to it, and he said that they had no idea. There was no wreckage, nothing. There is no way it could have happened like that. - but it did. The ideas in *Millennium* were more along the line of something they would have developed in the Phoenix project.

Are there any tunnels under the **Pyramids**?

There is a tunnel under Giza. No one knows when it was constructed or how.

98

How about spacecraft or anything else like that?

An expedition was mounted as a result of data gathered back in the 1920's and 1930's about a secret chamber under the pyramid. They built equipment in later years and went in down into the pyramid and found this metal door 500 feet below the base of the pyramid. They found other doors. The doors used a sonic code. They found a room with over 30,000 recording disks and alien equipment. They made photos of the disks with IR film. The Egyptian government wouldn't allow them to take any out. The disks were deciphered. They described the rise and fall of civilizations in outer space going back more than 100,000 years. This group built this record room and then built the pyramid over it. There was no UFO, but a lot of equipment was stored on three levels. They photographed over 2,700 record disks. According to an Air Force contact, these disks are sitting in a safe at Kirtland AFB in New Mexico. They don't want the public to know the information.

How is the government involved in *cattle mutilations*?

Human scientists are involved with longevity studies using adrenalyn. They have developed altered adrenalyn, and drugs called cordrazine, cortropinex, formazine, and hyronalix. All of them have an adrenalyn base. The only way to get the large quantities of adrenalyn is to get them from cattle. Some of the substances they develop affect psychic development. Other drugs have physical restoration properties. Aliens use cattle for the biological materials as well. They use the materials in their breeding program and for the construction of cloned individuals.

Do you know when the Federal Reserve is going to issue the new money?

I don't know. There have been several dates that have come and gone. When they do all the current cash will be worthless.

The plan is to give a short notice date by which people will have to turn in their old money for new. Of course, you will have to account for it, especially since it is now illegal for you to have \$3,000 or more on your person. It's coming.

Would you consider the secret government the Fourth Reich?

It's hard to say. My understanding of it is that the secret government is not connected with the Nazis but with world bankers, old money and what's called the "black nobility". These were the blue-bloods of Europe. They actually did have *blue blood*, and it was not hemoglobin based but copper based. They were semi-human. There are still to this day, some animal species in South America that have copper based blood systems. There was a problem with hemophilia, and not because of intermarrying. The problem was that they started to marry outside of the copper based blood system. Hemoglobin and copper systems don't mix. That's where the laws against marrying commoners originated.

What about these synthetic humans?

Human cloning was developed at the University of Utah at Salt Lake City in 1977. They first aired this on TV as part of a series. They had an alleged human clone on TV that they were interviewing. It didn't talk very well. They showed the original human and the clone. The clone was not all that successful. It took 14 months to generate a fully adult human clone in a tank. It was a two part series. The second part of the series never aired, for obvious reasons. CIA sources have confirmed that it started at the University of Utah. The government has a facility for clones. The first one was built in the Mount Hood area, about sixty miles east of Portland, Oregon. They have other facilities in other locations. Locations must have stable geomagnetic fields and other special characteristics or the cloning process does not work properly. They can replicate them faster now. They have clones of all the major government figures. This is partly for security reasons. It also creates the situation that when someone falls out of favor, they clone the person and kill the original. This kind of thing apparently happens with some frequency.

There have been allegations by some that Carter and Reagan were replaced.

Electronic manipulation of populations

99

Yes. I've heard that, but I have no information that says that it happened. Reagan looked a bit funny after his assassination attempt, particularly after he came out of the hospital.

It's curious about the cloning facility in Portland. Were there not reports in the 1960's or 70's about people seeing a spitting image of Hitler there?

Yes, it is curious. There isn't any connection that we can establish, but anything is possible. **Hitler** could have died as late as 1984. I have heard rumors that he was the top director of the Phoenix project, but those rumors were not considered to have any merit by most people. **Eichmann** was apparently involved at one point until the Israelis got him. A lot of top level Nazi scientists were involved. There was a man called **Huntermann** who was the associate director of the project. We wondered if there was anybody above him. There was - a complete collection of pure Nazis at the top. The Germans were also involved in work with the Greys and cloning processes.

Are they Nazis still running things?

I don't know what interconnections they may have today. I have two friends who say opposite things. one says that the Nazis are in charge and the other says that Jewish scientists are in charge. Other people say its MJ-12. Take your pick. I think that they're all involved.

That's very interesting about the duality of the *Germans and the Jews*. Recently, we received information that these two groups of entities are originally from one source out there somewhere, and that they were banned to this planet to work out their differences. They have apparently always sought to destroy each other ... and they are still doing it on many levels. Everyone else just has to stand by and put up with it, I guess. it just adds to the mess. Orientation of both groups appears to be negatively oriented toward service to self instead of others. There have been things recently said by abductees that indicate that they were taken to joint **Nazi-Alien bases** where they had swastikas on the walls. This was within the last two years.

Do you remember the **Reinhold-Schmidt** story? He was a businessman who lived in New Jersey in the 1950's. I finally got a copy of his book. He insisted that one time when he was driving home from work, something went wrong with his car. He was approached by someone and was taken aboard a saucer. All the occupants were dressed in black clothing and talked in German. To him it appeared like they might be Nazis. He wasn't sure but he thought they were. They picked him up by agreement several times thereafter. He began talking about it and he had a visit from government agents who told him to shut up. He insisted. He was picked up and put into treatment in a mental hospital for about four months. When he came out he was a changed man. He died sometime later. Up until he went into the mental hospital, he was insistent on his story. This was approximately 1956. I'm not sure. He was a prominent businessman. It was a sensational story at the time.

It's interesting that you should mention copper based blood before. Aren't the Nordics involved with that?

Yes. Although **Nordics** are humanoid and externally almost identical to humans. There are subtle differences in the Nordic alien physiology, and most of them are based on the living conditions that they have grown up in. Their planets are extremely hot and dry, and have a low oxygen content in the atmosphere. They have a larger lung capacity than humans and have a copper based blood in order to carry oxygen more efficiently. The eyes are protected by inner lids and can allow them to see into the ultraviolet range of the spectrum. They have only 28 teeth, as they lack a back pair of molars. Their heads are longer than humans. The brain case is about .2 mm thicker and the bone is harder. The brain is the same as the human brain as far as structure and size is concerned, except for the midbrain area, where there are functions that allow telepathic and telekinetic skills. It explains the psionic powers of the Nordics. They average about 2 meters in height. Females about 1.7 meters. They have no sweat glands. The skin allows moisture to be drawn from the air as well as moisture to penetrate. The heart beats at around 242 beats per minute, and the average blood pressure is 80 systolic and 40 diastolic. They have extremely dilated blood vessels. The heart is located where the human liver would be. The cartilage that would protect a human

100

heart extends down 3.5cm further in the Nordic in order to protect this structure. Blood cells are biconvex in contrast to the concave cells of humans. Kidney type functions only allow about half the liquid consumed to be excreted. The rest is evidently put back into the system. Urine is thick with minerals and appears in color and texture to freshly pumped crude oil. Feces are dry pellets with all moisture removed. The adult Nordic can regulate the amount of adrenalin in their body. They have no pineal gland. Nordic females are capable of being impregnated at any time, but the males are capable of impregnation about once a year. The period of incubation is three to five months.

What about the Sirians?

Well, we are finding out that they are seemingly involved in the Dark Side activities with abductees along with the Greys and elements of the US military and intelligence forces. We are finding out that Reich programming is currently being used as of December 1990 on abductees. This is a direct outgrowth of work at Montauk. The Sirians are usually described as about 6 ½ feet tall, blond hair cut very short, and blue eyes that have a cat's eye vertical pupil. They're negatively oriented. I have been working on a case where this 21 year old woman has had contact with them, the last time being in December 1990. The beings present were the short little helpers that the Greys use; the ones that wear hooded cloaks. There were Grey clones, tall Greys, Sirians and US military personnel of some description. The woman had her breasts and other body parts hooked up to some machine that maintained her in a pre-orgastic state while they used inculcation bars with red and blue lights to aid in the programming. When she does something they don't like, they take her out of her body and stick her in this black box, where there is terrible loneliness and isolation. She really broke down when she was describing that, saying that she didn't want them to put her back in the box. They evidently told her that if she talked too much they were going to do that. On the lighter side, she has also had contact with positive groups. There has been some discussion as to whether these negative Sirians are part of the Kamagol II group that built the records chamber under Gizeh, but that has not been established. The negative Sirians are considered part of the Orion group that is playing the domination/control game.

Is there some significance to the red and blue lights in the inculcation bar?

The lights on the bar are of special frequencies. Pulsing of these lights is often combined with sonic patterns to virtually reprogram the mind of the individual. This kind of activity has been going on for tens of thousands of years. Why do you think that the Orion based groups that control today's society use red and blue on police car lights? Its very restimulative and many people have buried memories of programming sessions that have occurred through their various lives. The result is fear and negative emotional response. It appears that during the last 40 years there have been a lot of people that have been incarnating that were on one side or the other in Nazi Germany, and we are finding a lot of abductees that have memories of the Greys during that period. Sometimes they find that they are dealing with the same exact beings they dealt with in another lifetime. Of course, we know that abductions also follow multi-generational patterns. It all ties together.

There have been some that have said that Hitler was connected into things in terms of the Aryan race and ET's. What is the story behind that?

Well, Hitler spent a lot of time in libraries before his mother died, and he was convinced that the white race was going to be squeezed out of existence in another 75 years. He decided that he was going to be the defender of the Aryan race. This was back before World War One. He was also relating this to the *Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion*, where in the 24th protocol it says that the white race will be destroyed by genetic inter-marriage. He wanted to stop the trend. He became interested in metaphysics. The Dark Side involvement began after a bout with peyote before World War One and his involvement with the Thule Society, which was connected to Aleister Crowley and the Order of the Golden Dawn in England. Hitler also adopted the idea of fighting the communists, because the communists were just about ready to take over Germany. There were not Greys around in large numbers but they were there. The Germans were involved with alien technology. They had one version with electromagnetic drive. They had jet aircraft in 1943. They had nuclear weapons but Hitler did not use them. Mind control research was ongoing.

Getting back to present day, what do you think about the idea that the Saudi government is being bankrupted by the US?

Well, the Rockefeller group sold the Saudis 30 year notes back in the 1960's. They are coming due. The Saudis want to get out of the paperwork nightmare so they won't lose all their money. The Rockefeller banks were going to declare bankruptcy, so the Saudis said they would pull all their investments out of the United States and collapse the economy totally. The United States backed down and that is the reason why there is all that forgiveness of debt business going on. It was done with Bushes authority. The Saudis were satisfied. Now the problem with Iraq arises. The Israelis have refused to carry out the deals they have made about leaving the west bank area. Hussein is saying that if the United States can convince Israel to do that for the Palestinians, then he will walk out of Kuwait. That will defuse the entire Middle East situation. January 15th is the apparent deadline date. There are people in government that are crazier than Hussein. As of early December 1990, a contract already exists with Flora Construction company to rebuild Kuwait, so its going to happen anyway.

Does Iraq have nuclear devices?

I'm not sure. They were stealing trigger devices for quite a while before the government found out about it and started substituting non-functional ones. It's believed that they do. The Iraqis are also said to have devices that had their origin in Nazi Germany, such as the air-fuel bomb, which will "turn the air to fire" and suffocate American troops. There is a concern that he will also use chemical weapons. The United States used chemical weapons in Korea and Vietnam. If Iraq uses them, the United States will respond with devastating force. It would be a good time for the secret government to bring out their disks and impersonate alien species in an attempt to pacify the planet. When the United States wins the conflict, it will produce potential problems for years.

It is seen as the only option. They could impose this in a pseudo-religious way in an attempt to unify religious groups that are on "holy war" campaigns. Either way, presence of .. an apparently benevolent technology" would cause a peaceful unification. Presence of "an apparent malevolent technology" would achieve the same thing, but with a negative unification based on fear. There are again another aspects to the middle east scenarios. One aspect is that the middle east represents an annoying delay to the secret government that has been caused by Iraq. This delay could affect certain types of agenda. Another aspect is that since the US basically controls the planet, all this is a sham for the public - to keep humans up tight, in fear, and at each others' throats it could be reflective of what is ultimately an Orion based agenda. It is a matter of record that flying disks have been seen in all wars and conflicts.

How about the Congress? Are they aware of the alien and drug things that are going on?

Some of them are, but they are turning their heads because they want to collect their retirement. They're just hoping the government will be solvent when they get to that point. There is no question that as we enter 1991, many agendas will accelerate and many hands will be forced.

Are the men in black residents of Earth?

The group is an off-world one. They monitor conditions on the planet. They are not physical beings, but they can become solid.

Do the black helicopters have anything to do with the MIB?

No. They are managed by the Army. It is a super secret group that have bases all over the United States. They have one near Sedona. They have one in Connecticut and in Newark, New Jersey. The helicopters have no markings and are used for operations involving drug smuggling, mutilations and security for alien related operations and projects. Obviously, it's all illegal as hell, and they have been getting away with it for 40 years.

What about the *subliminal programming* that happens with *television*?

The FCC "ruled" years ago that it was illegal, but it never stopped. You find it more common on cable tv. There are using subliminal conditioning on all cable networks. They use it to emphasize different elements of what you are seeing around you. *People end up being brainwashed and stay ignorant.*

What are some of the capabilities they have?

The government has vans that drive around that are capable of complete mind disruption. They have used it before to kill a man in his house in fifteen minutes. All it takes is four helicopters flying in tandem to completely mentally wreck a city if they have those pods on them. The pods are an outgrowth of the Phoenix project. They can produce heavy *mood control* over a city. They are going into areas beyond the electromagnetic. They are trying to increase the stress level in the population. it is no secret that *Bechtel* was laying cables under major metropolitan areas several years-ago, claiming that it was being laid for others" whom they wouldn't reveal. It had nothing to do with electric, telephone or cable TV.

What is another possibility as to why the death of the father of the **One World government** failed to produce the dematerialization of the future leader of the One World government?

This seeming paradox can be better explained this way: The people who went back and tried to kill the father were successful but the son still lived. This is all related to the Grandfather Paradox. The truth of the matter is that they prevented the birth of the leader of the One World government not in the time stream where the existing person was born but in a parallel one where he never existed in the first place. It existed before and after the effort to kill the father; the parallel time stream also exists where the Germans overtly won the second world war. There are differing but parallel interrelated worlds and universes, each having an endless number of streams relating to individual entities. These streams are ultimately expressed as different patterns and outcomes for the same entity depending on the level of expression for the entity at any one time. All divergent entities are part of the one reality which is the all embracing unity. The varied potential tracks all exist as one unified central force. The parallel tracks that exist in our universe, depending upon which one of them is taken, will determine the ultimate outcome for the individual entity, and this can change.

What is the actual nature and purpose of the Orion group?

Basically, the purpose of the **Orion group** is enslavement and conquest. Their objective is to locate certain individuals who vibrate in resonance with their own vibrational complex and manipulate them. There is a concept called spiritual entropy which apparently causes them to experience constant disintegration of their social memory complexes. They do follow the Law of One but observe free will according to service to self. Those on the enslaved planet then disseminate the attitudes and philosophy which is service to self. These individuals become the "elite". Through the elite, the attempt begins to create a condition whereby the remainder of the planetary entities are enslaved by their free will.

That seems like what is happening on the planet right now, especially in the United States.

Yes.

Why don't they just come down in force instead of using the back door, as it were?

Well, they could. A mass landing would create a loss of polarization due to the infringement on the free will of the planet. If the planet were then conquered and became part of the Empire, the free will would then be reestablished. The way they are doing it is characteristic of the Orion group - to have others do their dirty work for them, including humans. That way, the abridgement of free will is not so obvious. It didn't help the situation when agreements were made with different alien species. It didn't matter that the agreements were made with groupings of humans that did not represent the wishes of the mass consciousness. The technical fact of the agreement allowed a lot of action that was negatively

polarized. The Orion group specifically targets civilizations before they become a social memory complex.

What does it mean to have a society with a social memory?

Well, a social complex consisting of individual entities becomes a social memory complex when it adopts one orientation or seeking in a specific direction. When this happens, the group memory that was not available to individuals becomes known. The advantage of a social memory complex is the relative lack of distortion.

What does polarization mean for an individual entity?

Generally, entities can have little or no polarization, positive polarization or negative polarization. A positively polarized entity will select a path embodying service to others. An entity choosing negative polarization would focus on service to self. A negative polarization involves the elements of control and repression. For example, a negatively polarized entity would seek separation from and control over others by sexual means and have the idea of power as an end. The negatively oriented entity will program for maximum separation from and control over all entities which it perceives as being other than itself.

Are not all humans, for example, expressions of each other?

Well, yes. Entities will eventually realize that their actions on other selves are actually being done to themselves, since the consciousness present in each entity is a variation on the same thing. The individuation is present to allow maximum differentiation of potentiality and creation.

Many people have been discussing the idea that we are going into fourth density. What does that mean?

Basically another general vibratory rate. It also relates to the realization that one is not separate from the creator. It is that kind of spectrum which has been called by the Christians as the "second coming". The second coming is a state of being, not an individual arriving and establishing a power hierarchy.

When will this be completed?

Well, entities on this planet should make the attempt to polarize in terms of what excites them no later than 1993, or it will be harder to do so. Polarization can be positive or negative. Generally, the fourth density is much more full of life. Entities must still care for their physical vehicles. It is also a density where compassion, understanding and love are more predominant. Full conversion to fourth density will occur between 2003 and 2013.

Its interesting that according to the mathematics behind the I Ching, everything goes jackpot around 2012.

Yes. Nothing will be the same on Earth. It is changing right now. What we are seeing is basically the death of the third density way of life.

Does density level refer to polarization?

An entity can be negatively polarized and in fourth density, but it is an intense struggle because of the development of telepathic functions. If there is a place in which fourth density negative entities have established a power structure, then there is more use of the concept of mind control in order to keep the negative structure from conversion to positive orientation.

What about the upcoming geological changes? How does that relate to all of this?

The fourth density is a vibrational spectrum. The time/space continuum has put Earth and that star system into that type of vibration. This causes electromagnetic realignments within

the body of the planet. The energies and collective thoughtforms of the population also disturb the energy patterns of the planet. Geological changes accompany transition between densities. At this point we are in the last 20 years at the end of a cycle which has lasted 75,000 years.

Anything more about fourth density?

The majority of the **Orion group** are of fourth density. Some are positively oriented toward service to others, but most that are concerned with the current situation are negatively polarized and playing the domination game. Entities on Earth following any religion or no religion at all will move into fourth density if they are that vibration. Entities not at fourth density vibration will remain at third density vibration and will move to other locations to continue third density life until their vibrational level increases and polarizes in time with a cycle of density movement. The polarization can be positive or negative.

How does the idea of a higher self relate to densities?

In terms of an entity perceiving through as linear time structure, the higher self exists in sixth density and functions in the entities "future". One interesting aspect of it is that the entity who is perceiving the higher self manifestation is actually a thoughtform materialized by the "higher self" itself. Entities in these terms are actually a complex composed of what they perceive to be mind, "body", and "spirit". These complexes can occur within single entities or groups, depending on the specific space/time conditions. The higher self is that self which exists with full understanding of the accumulation of experiences of that entity. At one point, the entity perceives a lower self and a higher self. They are not actually there "simultaneously"; functions of the higher self interact from a position in development which equates to the linear "future" of the entity, as perceived by an entity in this state. Obviously, cultural conditioning encourages development of impotent states of mind where the "lower self" is in control and the "higher self" is reached very little or totally ignored. There is no synthesis that will permit the energy of the intelligent matrix to flow correctly.

How are the cultural states of mind organized? How do they fill the needs of the Orion group and the Brotherhood?

Well, start with the prime factor of body identification. The society promotes the concept of "you are your body", which results in fear, especially fear of "death", which is tied in with the idea of physical pain. Combine this with religious doctrine and various cultural ideologies, and you have a very fertile ground for manipulation. There is also promotion of identification with the personality and ego. The ego is culturally conditioned to a reactionary state which is encouraged by media and literature to focus on the elements of security, sensation and power. Under these circumstances, individuals are basically disempowered and blind. In terms of cultural activity, individuals are put in a position where they spend most of their time dealing with "self preservation", "self-gratification", and "self-definition". These functions are basically left hemisphere related. The ego structure often becomes fragmented into "partial selves", making the problem even worse. What is missing is the love of truth, life, and the creator that we are all a part of. The idea is to transform "self-preservation" into right action, "self-gratification" into right feeling, and "self-definition" into right thought. This is not probable in the Orion based culture in which we reside if the missing elements are not introduced. What will help to introduce it is the quickening of the vibrational resonance as we move into the fourth density, and what we are seeing around us is the desperation of the negative forces as they grapple for position and control. The alien agendas are beyond secret government manipulation, and at this time they are very worried. That is why the mind control technology has been developed and implemented - to make sure that they can try and preserve control over the population.

Thanks to the publication "The Sovereign Scribe", we are following this section with some interviews with Al Bielek and Preston Nichols; the material relates very well to the data that you have just read. It features some interesting data about the alleged United States ventures on Mars and more data about the Delta-T antennas. Enjoy!

Interview with Duncan Cameron and Preston Nichols

DC = Duncan Cameron
 PN = Preston Nichols
 SS = Sovereign Scribe

SS: Regarding the Montauk experiments, you said the *tunnel* was large enough to drive a truck through; where did they drive the truck?

DC: Where did they drive the truck? Well it's a figure of speech that you can drive a truck through. There are all sorts of associated phenomena that pass through whether it be information or people or such.

PN: But first of all, get the truck underground.

DC: ... Something that wasn't ground level. It was underground. it was underground. All the time-space stuff was underground.

PN: It was at the summit with the Delta T structure.

SS: How far down was it?

PN: 1/4 of a mile, maybe somewhere between a thousand feet and 1/4 of a mile. It was way underground. This is according to our recollection. We have no proof of it of course.

SS: Could there be a reason for it being underground?

PN: The reason was essentially they built, see the Montauk time and space portal was essentially an artifact that came out of what we call a *Delta T antenna*. You have a picture of a big thing made out of wood with wires shaped like this. That's what we call the Delta-T antenna. The portal actually appears in the center of that. If you pump this thing right. They had trouble building this above ground because when they started to test above ground the fields from the transmitting equipment were so strong that they had to locate it low enough below ground that there would be a neutral point between the fields of the equipment and the building above ground and the fields from the antenna way below ground because at that neutral point sat the chair that he [Duncan] sat in.

So I have to point out also that they did not want any of the raw pulse. See this antenna took the raw pulse from the pulse modulators of the radar transmitter and essentially put it into Del Cross F Cross E Cross B Cross G function. Which means they were essentially generating gravitational waves that would enfold into space-time waves in itself. And you could make a time-space portal; only one end of it was controllable, such, in '83 you could make an extension of it anywhere in the past, present or future you wished. If I took this antenna here and added in pulses from a pulse modulator in a radar transmitter it would probably wipe out every TV set within about 50 miles of it. But they had to keep this thing far enough under ground so that the EMR electromagnetic interference would not be radiated. Also they wanted to make it big enough, I think it was 250 feet, this one was 10 foot. I think the one we had at Montauk was 250 feet to 300 feet - something like that. This one, the actual portal might be that big (a few inches) but if you've got one that's 10 times the size and is like that you could literally have a portal... I believe the portal size was 10 to 20 feet that they were actually able to create. I could make a portal maybe 2 inches here cause the antenna's small.

Of course above ground there would have been certain construction problems. With making the thing below ground where they have the undergrounders making holes in the floor and pass the pipe and the wires through the floor and the thing up and you don't have to worry the wind's going to blow it down and this sort of thing. There's a number of reasons that it was underground.

SS: And also you said it would be harder to detect?

PN: Yeah. who's going to see it from the air?

SS: Wouldn't they'd pick it up?

PN: Also the Hertzian leakage would be way down if it's underground. It wouldn't wipe out TV in Montauk. Montauk is so far out they have huge power and rotary beams that they can look at Boston or they can look at Rhode Island or Connecticut or New York with. And the signal strength at Montauk is very weak so it takes nothing to interfere with the TV in Montauk. They don't want to get the Town up in arms.

SS: Did they use that to build the *legendary city* on Mars?

PN: This is the information we have. We have not been able to back it up. It is only memories of Mr. Cameron and Mr. Bialek. I was not involved with that part of it myself. It wasn't that they built the big city. They found an ancient earlier civilization that was abandoned. They first got to Mars and realized that yes, there had been a civilization there at one time and the above ground of it was crumbled back into dust. But they did detect huge underground installations which were still making magnetic fields and this sort of thing that they could detect and they realized that there was still machinery running underground and of course they first went all around Mars and they couldn't figure out how to get down underground without bringing boring equipment and cutting a tunnel right down in. When Montauk had the working capability it would be nothing to target the other end of the vortex from '83 through to whatever time they wanted to inside Mars itself and this is what they did. And Duncan himself can talk of stuff he saw on Mars.

SS: What did you see?

DC: Something that has recently come up -- both Preston and myself were in a private meeting in Long Island with a man who was known in the UFO field. He spoke; he was giving some pictures regarding UFO's. He came up with some photographs having to do with the moon Phobos. I reacted to that strongly. When I recall physically, there is a physical reaction and I'm startled. After spending a little bit of time with that -- investigating it, it now seems from my own investigating and outside reading per se. When I say I am reading, I am basically sensitive to electro-magnetics and can access information zones whether they be on a local scale, the Akashic which is in domain systems or out of domain, higher evolved and such.

Information that I got from the outside information zone is that there is a system which still is on Mars. It originally was an electronic crystal type system which was part of the defense structure for the solar system that has been turned off. Defense meaning to keep for ones self. In that sense we all have energy fields about us and there is a defense posture to keep outside influences away. If you think on a planetary scale in a solar system, if such defenses were set down, if that were one of the stations per se, to keep out nasties or to keep the intelligence within the solarsystem alive and dynamically moving, if that were to be shut off there would be all sorts of obtrusions that would not ordinarily come through.

Whether that was one of the directives involved in the **Mars project** or if that was one of their aims as such or by products, the defense system on Mars is down and there are all sorts of associated troubles and disturbances because of that. It's a linked system that we haven't quite figured out the other aspects of. I could go on, it's just a quick brief thing. Both myself and Al, according to recall, have been there mostly on a directed mission, per se. Sort of like a 'seeing eye'. Part of my duties at Montauk were to basically be in sort of a trance-type system and have something pass through me which would be -- how do I say -- for information's sake going places or something. It was one directive system so I can only tell you on very linear function what happened. Basically I was there just to see about. Basically it would be 300 or 400 feet underground plus the cavern type systems. There are all sorts of symbolical references there. Tonal frequencies. It wasn't necessarily a generator per se, but all sorts of frequencies that were very much alive -almost as though some kind of intelligence, per se. It was part of my duty to go and investigate and see what occurred. So that was more or less the two things that I saw.

Electronic manipulation of populations

167

SS: Did you see traveling back in time, did you see a civilization on Mars?

107

DC: No, not I. Not myself. Possibly with Al. I only had 5 or 6 specific missions that I was involved in, as part of my recall. Having to do with Al I don't know. Until recently I have been denying any associations having to do with the **Philadelphia Experiment** or Montauk or associated problems because of a denial system within myself so now I am moving ahead and trying to learn and reeducate myself so I am looking out for more information even as we speak.

SS: Did the face on Mars have a function beyond decoration?

DC: That's a good question. I've never looked at that. In that sense I could only be speculating.

Montauk was responsible for conditioning and influencing the consciousness of the earth. That was one of the priorities, possibly, tools to work with to condition and control people.

PN: The information source from what I remember your reading said that it was essentially a defense for our whole solar system. The Mars system would be protecting us well. That's the first thing they would do was to shut that off so they could get in.

DC: That would make sense.

SS: So if they had it on before Montauk then Montauk went up and shut it off...

PN: Somebody went from Montauk through the portal that was from space point A to space point B probably in real time. The first thing they would do was shut that switch off. They had to somehow sneak into the defenses and turn the switch off. Maybe they had the key to shut it off. I don't know. I wasn't part of that project. I was the guy that did the electronics on the project. I was not involved with who went where. I don't believe I went anywhere particular place in time.

SS: Do you know who is using that kind of equipment now?

PN: Undoubtedly the secret government still has some more equipment. I can't believe that they're leaving it alone. I don't think the monster in '83 scared them off completely. They slowed it down some but I'm sure it's back on line running full force right now somewhere.

SS: Is there any way to detect that?

PN: I pick up signals from similar projects all the time. But signals that Montauk sent out sounded very much like the **Buzzsaw** that was sawing the microphone in half that you talk about in your magazine in your first article (Vol. 1 #131). The Montauk function sounds very similar, in fact it's been speculated that they're playing Montauk tapes in these other transmitters and that's what we hear as the Buzzsaw. Because the function is the same. It's the same kind of function. It's just a different emulation of the system. Montauk ran at 450 to 470 megahertz. What we're talking of today is 3 to 30 megahertz. But the modulations are the same as far as I can see.

SS: And that includes the tunneling effect?

PN: No, I'm talking about the mind control aspect of Montauk.

SS: How about the tunneling?

PN: Tunneling – that would work the same because it is all thought forms. But you would have to go in to an actual time warping function such as the Delta T antenna.

DC: We somehow by chance or design ran into some girl in Long Island who I had some association with. She was troubled for a number of reasons and I followed her information

basis back on a psychic read type system, and it seems like she was hooked up to something called 'Freedom Riders'. She had some degree of clairvoyance.

How the thing works: when the DOR sensor is connected it sends out a reverse of the DOR patternings and since you have an exact reverse oscillation being built by the transmitter, it cancels the real DOR oscillation. It cancels it right out. Then they transmit the orgone function in phase so it replaces the DOR function with the orgone function that's picked up by the orgone sensor. That is simply in a nutshell how this thing works.

In the '40's, '50's, and '60's, they sent up thousands of these things. There were 200 to 300 of these in the air each day. Now the interesting point to notice here is, if we look at all these different devices, they all have a bottle shape on the bottom-- that's the transmitter. And you notice they have roughly the same shape up at the top. This says that there is something estoteric here in the upper part of the unit, which we don't understand to this day.

Now if you look here, you'll see this is the modulator coil as outlaid in the diagram. It's got the same modulator coil inside this housing her.

SS: What's the power source?

PN: In this case, it's batteries. In the Biosonde it's AC.

SS: How long could they stay up there?

PN: A couple of days maybe. They'll float around until the balloon bursts and they had a parachute that slowly carried them back to earth. They can only transmit for about 3 to 4 hours. You could pressurize the balloon so that it rises to a point and breaks and comes down. Or you could pressurize it where it would float for days.

SS: Is that an actual orgone detector instrument?

PN: Well the thing is, the orgone and DOR output of these things is in the subtle energy realm. I don't know of any receiver that can detect the actual energetic function that is coming out of here, the actual modulation. You listen to this, you only hear a group of impulses. The DOR and orgone is inside those impulses and how to detect what's inside the impulses. I admit I don't know how to do it. I haven't had a chance to analyze it but I got a Radiosonde Receptor which is a receiver built to receive these things. It's a very strange circuit. The answer may be there, how to detect what this is sending, but I don't understand it at this point.

SS: But it's detecting what's there.

PN: You're talking about the actual detector itself.

SS: Yes. It [orgone] exists. The government hasn't said that it exists.

PN: No, they haven't. In Radiosonde circles this flat plate with the black stuff on it, they call a humidity detector. This is what detects the orgone. This little white rod here, this is a temperature sensing resistor, it detects the DOR. But also, this will detect humidity changes. The problem with this is as you dampen the thing, dry it, dampen it, it goes out of calibration. After about 10 minutes of flight these things are useless. These things will hold their calibration for maybe weeks at a time.

But still it was lucky that they sent this up so someone picked up one of these things came down on the ground. They would see the white thermistor between these two thing-a-mabobs here and this plate down here. Now the plates sits between these two clips and these aluminum covers go over it. If you follow Reichian technology, aluminum lends to have a focuser for orgone. So they have the orgone sensor here with the aluminum plate over it, the aluminum plate will help pull the orgone to the orgone sensor. Copper focuses DOR.

Electronic manipulation of populations

109

This is why Reich made the original orgone boxes out of steel or aluminum foil, but not copper.

Now this device here is a transmitter. After Duncan did his readings on these things, I realized what I had was a radionics transmitter. Whatever I put in would be sent out. Any of you people sensitive? All you do is take this and hold it. You'll feel your energies build up in it. It might get warm or it might get cool to you. That's essentially a resonator of hyper-spacial energies, the psychic energy. And that design can be traced right to Wilhelm Reich through **Brookhaven National Laboratories**.

See, after Reich developed this package, he called up the government and told them that he had a device that could knock the violence out of thunderstorms and asked if they were interested. The government said, "Yes. We're interested!" They requested Mr. Reich to mail a prototype to Brookhaven on Long Island.

So they waited for a thunderstorm to approach and they sent it up into the clouds. As it approached, the thunderhead broke up and went around Brookhaven. At Brookhaven there was a nice gentle sunlit shower while the area around was having a thunderstorm. So of course they were very interested. They worked with Mr. Reich to replicate the thing.

Now this transmitter, the silver box here, is a nice packaged AC device. We had to have a device that would sense; that's the input well. The first mode we played with was we took the orgone sensor from the Radiosonde and just plugged it directly into the transmitter. And now you can transduce your orgone. You hold this [sensor], you plug it in and turn it on. It's like sitting in an orgone box. This is picking up your orgone and building it up. We wanted to have a fancy witness coil so Mr. Cameron turned on his psychic sense, talked to someone in one of the higher domains, and he said we wanted to build a witness well. [A "witness" is anything that would carry the vibrations of the thing or place you want to sense or contact, such as, clothing or a possession would be witness to a person.] How do we go about doing it? And he channeled the whole design of this device including the well receiver, the circuit board and we made this input well. This input well turns out to be vastly superior to the input well of the Kelly box or an Heironymous box or any of those devices.

Now what this will do for you simply: you plug the wire into the transmitter. Whatever you dump in here [input well] this array of coils and receiver will pick up the electromagnetic component just as the chair picks up Duncan's electromagnetic component, and will transduce it to be broadcasted by the transmitter. This is essentially a miniature Montauk. Not of the power that they had. And if you put your hand in the well, turn the device on, it would start building up your energies.

How you use Radionics equipment, there are three ways. You can do a diagnosis with a radionics tuner where you get the rates, that where you put the witness in the witness well, you rub the rub plate and you tune the tuner until you get a maximum stick. (As you turn a tuner knob with one hand, you are rubbing a small 'plate' with the other hand; when you get a feeling of stickiness on the plate the tuner is at the right setting.) All that's telling you is whatever you're conceptualizing in your mind scans from low to high on the dial is in resonance when you get the "stick". You get several rate number systems you're using, you get the rates [from the position of the tuner knob], you go to the phone book of rates, took it up and see [what the diagnosis is.]

Now over on another column they'll be reversing rates the antirates. So you set the device to those rates, you throw the switch that says 'broadcast', and what it does it feeds the thing back so it oscillates and transmits to the person the reverse rates.

Now what is actually happening here? All the device is doing, it's a concentration point that's connecting you the operator to the mind of the subject. As you're scanning through, you're interrogating the subject's mind as to what's wrong with the body. Then when you do the treatment, you're actually instructing the person's subconscious mind what to do. As we all know, the subconscious mind is what directly controls the physical body, and if our conscious mind and subconscious mind stays in touch with each other, our subconscious mind has a foothold in the reality that can regulate the body correctly. As we get more

110

paranoid and more upset and more bent out of shape and more crazy, the subconscious mind loses touch with the conscious mind. It means now the subconscious mind loses its foothold into reality. It doesn't know how to direct the body anymore. That's when we get sick. This is one of the major theories.

Now, if someone comes over and hits your leg with a sledge hammer it's going to break your leg. That's not caused by the subconscious mind losing touch with reality. But disease that develops from outside influences such as germs and such, can be traced, it's believed by this group of people, to the subconscious mind not running the immune system properly to eliminate that irritant, and you get sick.

So what they try to do is find out, be interrogating the subconscious mind, what is wrong and telling the subconscious mind how to heal the body. The device itself doesn't heal. This is not a healing machine, this is just a broadcaster, whatever you put in the well for the primary witness, you can put any agent, thought form or whatever in the well just as you would with the radionics device. The energetic component of that stuff that you put in will tag along with the witness to the person and you can actually talk to the person's subconscious mind through this.

How you treat people -- there are three means essentially. The most common means is the reversing rate, which works psychically, by the people who designed the equipment. That's why you get the large book with all the rates and reverse rates in it.

Another way is through reagents such as homeopathic remedies, herbs, etc. which work on the subconscious mind and the subtle body. If the herb or reagent is purely an energetic effect, this will transmit the energetic effect to the person without using up the reagent.

Another mode they use was designed by Malcolm Ray in Britain. He made a box with two wells -- the reagent goes in one and distilled water in the other. He had cards that had geometric patterns or messages on them. The cards would contain thought forms. And as energy flowed from one well to the other well, it would impress the thought forms on the target well. The well does nothing with the writing or the ink on the paper, but it picks up and senses the thought that you put on the paper and transmits the thought to the subconscious mind.

.....

SS: You mentioned in your talk about Montauk and the old universe

DC: There were a number of survivors, if my information is correct, of the old universe. If Montauk was as good and as manipulating as we believe, the concept was, those people who had a connection into an old Earth function -- we call it the old universe -- if they were coming from a system that was highly chaotic and had come into here into this framework, if those people had a connection with such a system that was basically going to the more chaotic side and if Montauk was trying to bring in a great chaotic system, and somehow the control group got wind of this, there could be and what we have information on was an attempt to try to bring in this high disruptive value. There's all sorts of associated other rumors in regards to this. It hasn't been factual; we don't have a lot of information per se. But there is some evidence to support some of what appeared in Star Wars, indeed is a fairly good account of an old system that was basically falling apart and is growing more and more chaotic.

SS: Old in terms of time and space, or are we talking about a parallel universe?

PN: It seems like to me it's a parallel universe thing. The legend base essentially that a long time ago there was a parallel universe. Probably most of mankind was in that old universe, it evolved into a totally despotic form of government that took hold and held for millenniums, which is essentially what the One World Government has here. They will be starting up a despotic form of government and through their technology base they're able to hold the population pretty much the way the mind control here is heading. And what happened

Electronic manipulation of populations

///

was a small rebel group that were fighting this, and the right continued. It went on and on and on just as in Star Wars.

But somewhere along the line another group of beings entered the old universe. They came in and did something terrible. The legend has it that they were a life form, essentially ape-mind energies of sentient beings, but they would suck the life energy out of you. They came in and there was nothing they could do to stop them. At that point a small group of what was left put all of the technology that they had into breaking the dimensional barrier and broke into this universe, but sealed the hole up enough so that this other life form could not come into this universe. There have been suggestions at Montauk that they were trying to bring this other life form in. We have very little data to back that up at all. This is pure legend at this point.

SS: There's a lot of science fiction like that.

PN: Yes. That probably is based on almost like a racial memory from a long long time ago.

SS: What were you referring to when you spoke of the **Montauk chairs**?

PN: There were two generations of the Montauk chair. The original generation was built in a site know as **IIT World-Wide Communications / Makay** [sp?] Marine in Southampton Long Island. That one looked almost like a multi-pyramid structure with three coils. With that one they were able to use a more standard receiver structure. They use the IIT Makay Radio, what they call an ISB receiver which was based on a 1950 Hamilin [sp?] short wave receiver, the same receiver I used to listen to the "Buzzsaw". They made a very special carrier synchronizer system in what we call ISB detectors which is upper and lower side band. So it means you have two outputs and one input for your receiver. What the outputs would look like would be an imaginary carrier and then an upper and lower information band. They would tune the to three of the hyperspacial window frequency channels. So you would have an upper part of the window and a lower part of the window. So they actually had six outputs from the three receivers, two for each receiver.

Now the carrier processing --they would take-- lets say you were detecting the X coil, they would take the Y and Z coil summon and then use that to modulate the X coil and do the same thing for the Y and the same thing for the Z. And the synchronizing system that they'd come up with on the suppressed carrier ISB reception was such that it was what we call a phantom-phase-lock-loop system where you don't even need a carrier to lock. The thing locked on white noise. So that means the thing would lock itself on the Delta white noise in the window frequency.

That's how the first chair was built. That had to be a distances away because that was subject to the incoming fields. They had to locate that far enough away so the transmitter didn't interfere with it. It was microwave length from Southampton to Montauk.

Now they had problems with it because if the information was being sent and the reality glitch or a reality shift happened it was a glitch in the information. You've got to remember the Cray-Computer at Montauk, was working on timing functions so the timing of the six data streams was very critical. For some reason they did not want to move the Cray-I to the Southampton installation then send the two channels of digital information on the microwave length. May be there was configurations in the Cray-I that were much more secret than the chair was at that point. The Southampton's installation of course wasn't as high a security installation as Montauk was.

They went with RCA for the second chair. RCA built the second chair. RCA had receivers which were already designed on the Delta T function. So it means instead of having the Delta T and the coil structure, the Delta T function was now in the receivers. So now they're able to use standard XYZ Helmholtz [sp?] coils.. Then the new chair was underground at Montauk and sat in a small room where the coils were close to the chair. In other words, let's say Duncan was sitting in the chair. There would be coils on both sides of him, around the head and around the feet, then more coils on the top and the bottom. They were hooked to three very specialized receivers designed in the 30's by Nikola Tesla which had

112

Delta coil structures in the receiver stages. Then they used the same type of IF detection with the synchronized oscillation. They used the ITT Makay-phantom-lock design on the RCA receivers. In other words, RCA combined the lockup system of the ITT with their Delta T receivers, so the receiver looked almost identical in design. It had the same six channels of output, had the same upper and lower side bands.

SS: But much better design.

PN: The front end was a Delta T design. They didn't need Delta T in the coil. Now the Helmholtz coil structure can be... the coils can be phased where they're insensitive to outside influences. So that means they're able to operate at Montauk directly and they didn't have the data problem of going over a 20 mile microwave length and getting timing glitches every so often that would throw the whole thought for in transmission helter skelter.

There also is believed that there is a third chair set up in Britain on the on the Thames River. We call that the Thames Chair we don't know exactly where on the Thames River it is. That comes up in readings. The other two chair I have direct memories of 'cause I was involved in designing the RF equipment that was used with both chairs. So I did see and I do recall both coil structures and both receiver setups at this point.

SS: You said you could tell somebody who had been through Montauk by their aura?

DC: Yes I do.

SS: How? What do you see?

DC: Basically there's a color attachment to it. It's a yellow-green nauseous attachment, if I could use the word. That's the only thing that comes to mind directly. It's the fading as though someone had that aura of leprosy, so to speak. He was an outcast, that had this strange queerness about them which was as though they were, let's say, buried underground for years alive, having that sense of strangeness or queerness about them. It's very distinct. If you've been exposed to it and had the sensitivity to see it it's really around them.

SS: When you say attachment, does that mean it's just on one area?

DC: It's within the auric structure and there's also attachments that go outside. It's also associated strings attached to the people, as the psychic type energy function that are in association with a person and outside. All sorts of tag-along are associated to it.

SS: And these attachments are still attached to something on the other end?

DC: Oh sure. It's not a healthy energetic structure of the body which, if the system is working correctly, it does clean itself back to its original process. It's an indicate of things that am askew, for sure.

SS: We've heard of putting magnets on your body to increase the energy. Are there ways to do this by magnetics besides by using electronic devices?

PN: Well the thing you can say about magnetic fields is that a magnetic field is the portal or window into the shell function or the anti-matter world. So a magnet definitely is a multidimensional window. Magnetic fields are pure potential energy, they're a pure potential structure. Unless you move them. they don't do any work. if you move them they do work. This of course is normal physics at this point.

So the body is needing the magnetic potentials that are good and vitalize you. I've also seen people I hat magnets have a tendency to drag down instead of build up.

SS: Someone we know experienced that. He was unknowingly sleeping beside some heavy magnets and woke up drained of energy. Perhaps the magnets were facing the wrong way, if there's a difference.

Electronic manipulation of populations

PN: Yes, there is a difference. There's also another kind of ray that comes off the sides of the magnet between the north and south pole. It's almost like a ray emanating into a black hole, is the only way I can think to express it.

DC: It's something that we've recently been exposed to by a fellow named Jerry in Staton Island, New York.

PN: He's a psychic that sees magnetic fields. Those plates we put in the Biosonde yesterday were from Jerry. There is a coating of, in black point, of magnetic powders that somehow he's witnessing to the Earth through the telluric field of the earth. And all it's doing was transducing the orgone field of the earth into the room. That's why you got the cool breeze going through the room. And that's tied directly into magnetism.

SS: At the lecture you mentioned "entrainment"....

PN: The esoteric database that we subscribe to believes you can entrain 10% of a system you can entrain the other 90% of the system. Which means if you can raise the consciousness of 10% of the population the other 90% will fall into the pattern sooner or later. They'll fall in just on the fact that 10% are there. This can be backed up... we have what we call the museum, which is a whole stack of radio receivers. We found that if you can tune up 10% of them, the other 90% of them will fall into the pattern, no matter where they're tuned. The level seems to be 10%. If you're like at 8% there's partial entrainment. 10% is full entrainment. So the plateau seems to be 10% from the viewpoint of physics. Why that is we can't explain, it has something to do with frequency transformed and this sort of thing and we can't express it at this point.

SS: Does the frequency make a difference?

DC: What is the prerequisite is the intent into the tuning. To have intent and follow that intent as you go along. And when you start resonating with that intent you get a vibratory pattern which is gracious to it and falls into it. Then you follow that along and get 10% then the rest fall along behind it. But it's the intent for sure.

This interview provided courtesy of QUANTUM COMMUNICATIONS.

Interview with Al Bialek 1991

Al Bialek, noted lecturer on the famous "Philadelphia Experiment" and the time travel/mind control experiments of the "Montauk Project," recently spoke with The Scribe interview team in Yelm.

Bialek gave an update on the current use of mind control and psychic warfare, and also offered a more detailed account of his experience in the Montauk Project. Montauk, also known as the Phoenix Project, used Bialek and his brother Duncan Cameron, to explore the underground cities of Mars.

SS: Sovereign Scribe - AB: Al Bialek

SS: Regarding your experience on Mars you walked through the time tunnel, you take a step and you're on Mars: What did you see?

AB: Well I was not on the surface of Mars. We were in the underground. The story goes back to the Alternative 3 book, the TV production in England outlining the fact that we have Mars bases, one or more. Provided by a joint operation with the US government. I do not know if the Russians are in on it - and aliens. They are on the surface bases. It's a World Government operation really, that's not strictly the United States government.

After they were on the surface which was about 1969, they found that there where entrances to the underground sealed and they knew there was something down there. The

114-

rumors were that there was probably artifacts from an ancient civilization buried underground because there were a lot of remains above ground, ruined cities that have been there by NASA's estimates maybe 300,000 years, 250,000 years. But they found the entrances all blocked, all sealed off to any underground areas. So the word went back through communications (in the late 70's) to whomever back to the Montauk and Phoenix project. "Can you do anything about this for us? We can't get into the underground of Mars." They said, "Yes. I think we can. Give us some coordinates on the surface of the planet. We'll have to run astronomical computation." Which they did and plugged these all into the computer. They wanted two people to go and it happened to be Duncan and myself.

SS: Why two?

AB: To corroborate what the other one saw and also in case there was any problems in the underground. They didn't really know what was down there.

So they sent us and we went up there in the underground. [Using the Montauk Time-Space "Tunnel" device, developed as a result of the Philadelphia Experiment. (See Scribe issues 9, 13 and 14.)] There was a problem with light. We had to take lighting with us at the time. Later on, if I remember, we found some of their light sources and turned those on. We found eventually that the last remnants of the Martians, if you wish to call them that, died in the underground between 10 and 20,000 years ago by estimate, and they left everything they had of their civilization underground. We found enormous amounts of statuary which appeared to be religious.

SS: What did they look like? How big were they?

AB: Typically 6,7,8 foot tall, stone, gems embedded in them and so forth.

SS. These were of human-like people?

AB: Yes. They were quite well preserved. Then we found archives. We found a lot of scientific equipment. We found electronic equipment down there: tons and tons of stuff. And the rumor was also later that ... I didn't recall until Duncan reminded me of it about a week ago, he said, "Don't forget the 17,000 metric tons of Martian gold they took out. According to his recollection of it, it was very strange gold. It was 5 times denser than ours. It was worth an unbelievable fortune. Where it went we have no idea, but it was returned to Montauk and from there it went somewhere. There were several authorized trips. And Duncan and I got the bright idea since everything was in the computer let's take a trip or two on our own and do our own exploring. So we did. After the second one it was found out and we were stopped. That was when he got into the archives and found enormous records of the civilization which was buried down there.

SS: What did you find out?

AB: He as the one that read them. I couldn't read them.

SS. He didn't tell you?

AB: No. Well he did at the time but I can't remember any of it now. It's a very strange memory. On again, off again, and that part of it was never made clear to me as to what he really found. Right after that we were removed.

But I do remember some of the other installations we saw down there. They had very odd, large generators of some type. If you did not see it, I recommend that you go see the movie Total Recall. In fact it was seeing that movie that reminded me of the fact that I had been there. Not the colonies but the shots of the underground where they showed these large, round canisters where the director said these were probably for oxygen generation. I'm not quite sure but we think so. I looked at them and said, "They're not round. They're hexagonal." And I asked myself, "how the hell did I know that?" So that was our view of Mars from the underground. We didn't see hardly a thing of it from the surface.

115

Electronic manipulation of populations

SS: Did you see ice under the surface like in Total Recall?

All: Ice? No.

SS: If I remember the Movie, that's what they melted a lot of ice to create the atmosphere.

AB: It was not ice under there. There were oxygen generators and they also had some storage. There was a generating system which apparently the ancients had left. I don't really know much about it, but it was activated before they moved the surface colonies in. They also melted down the polar caps. The rumors are that they used a hydrogen bomb or two for that. I don't know if that's true. But they did melt down a lot of the polar ice so they would have some water. It's still sparse but they have it. The atmosphere is thin but they have atmosphere. And the temperature is warm enough. In the equatorial region they have no problem surviving. It runs about 50o and of course the astronomers have known this for about 50 years or more. It's quite livable in terms of temperature.

SS: The lighting that you mentioned. What was that like?

AB: Unknown form of illumination, after we found out how to turn it on. Some of the power generators are still working. After we turned on the underground lighting we had no lack of light. Otherwise we had to carry our own and portable lighting was not all that effective because we were dealing with larger underground chambers, several hundred feet across high ceiling and portable lights are not very good for a large chamber like that. Eventually we found where they had their own lighting. It was very bright.

SS: Have you any information on the face on Mars?

AB: Not that I remember in the underground. There's more than one *face on Mars*, by the way. They found several. But I remember the NASA announcements some years ago, about 2 years ago that they're receiving a low frequency radio transmission from Mars. It was about 50 kilohertz, if I remember correctly. Quite a low level indicating the equipment or whatever it was that was generating the RF signal, and it was coded, was quite old and probably nearly worn out, so they were amazed there was anything still coming out of it but it was enough of a signal that they could pick it up and put it through the computer and transcribe it. It was a warning. A warning message to humans not to repeat the mistakes they made.

SS: Do you have any feelings about being on Mars? What were your general impressions?

AB: We were digging in there remains of an old civilization that preceded ours and it felt very peculiar. To look at what was left at what was once a great civilization and realize that they literally died there and left everything behind and that eventually the thing shutdown. It was in the underground deliberately apparently was survival because the circle cities had long since been destroyed and they lived down there and stayed there.

From what I understand of it, a number of the Martians survived whatever the attack was on the surface eventually took off for Earth and others decided to stay behind on Mars in the underground. And quite literally their progeny eventually died out and the whole race that was left behind on Mars died out. It's rather a strange feeling to realize that the remnants of a race died out in the underground totally. They just left all their hardware behind.

SS: In Rod Steiger's book he spoke of March 18th, 1990, as being important dates in the history of the PSI-Corps. That's during those dates their equipment was zapped and all the psychics resigned March 20th. Could you explain all this?

AB: Well, basically what had happened was a very strange story. In January 1990 Psi-Corps received some new hardware because NSA has been working on this for years: psionic-type hardware that boosts the mind and its capabilities of people who already have a great deal of capability it becomes quite formidable.

116

They found themselves, after that infusion of new equipment, after learning how to use it, with the capability of locating a picture buried in someone's files anywhere or tracking a missing file or missing information that they had instructions to recover or locate. They didn't do the recovery they merely located it. And how we found out about this was a very interesting story.

Back in November of 1989, Duncan had told me, he said that I would have the proof of the Philadelphia Experiment in my hands during March of 1990. Well it seems like during that weekend, that particular Sunday, preceding the walk out, I was in Phoenix. I was out for lunch that Sunday and a phone message was waiting for me that Preston had called and he was in a panic. When I finally got him on the phone it was already too late. But he told me that a person had visited him.

You see his father had been a senior scientist in the Navy working on the Philadelphia project. And that before the scientist died he told his son what had happened; that he had certain files and that he was turning them over to his son but he advised his son not to ever tell anyone about it. So this guy, unidentified to me never told anyone about what he had.

One week prior to the visitation with Preston he gets a knock on his door. Government agents. "We want to search your house." "Well what for?" "Get out of our way." And they start tearing his house apart. He knew what they were looking for. He didn't have it there, but he said, "I don't know what you're looking for." And they didn't find it. It took several days. And he shook them. And he went and got his stash of files which contained two roles of film of **Rainbow 3** and **Rainbow 4** which were the two **Eldridge** tests plus a stack of papers, still highly classified, apparently, from what Preston said, because they wound up in Preston's hands.

So he started calling his friends to see who could take care of this and take it off of his hands because the government agents were right behind him about two hours right behind him trailing him. None of his friends would touch it, those that he got through to. And he finally got to the end of a long list of people and **Preston Nichols** was at the bottom of the list. He called Preston and he was home. He said, "I'm coming over to give you something." "Well what's this all about?" "I'll be there at such and such a time."

He goes over and hands him the file and the film and tells him the story about his father and the government agents and so forth. Preston says, "Well what am I going to do with it?" He says, "I don't know. It's your problem now. The government agents are about two hours behind me." He takes Preston out and shows him his car with bullet holes in the door and he says, "I'm getting out of here." And he left.

Preston in a panic tried to get a hold of anybody he knew that day, including myself, I was not reachable. Duncan, previous in that morning, got wind of something, due to his psychic sensitivity, something very heavy coming down. He took off from Preston's, went home, went into his bedroom, locked the door and crawled under the bedsheets until about 5:00 that afternoon. This is a fact. He panicked. He would not even answer the phone. He shut off his answering machine.

So this comes down. Preston can't get a hold of me. Finally when he did get through (I called him) he said, "Well I called up NSA and told them I had some very hot material here that I don't want." They asked "What is it?" And he told them. They said, "Well we don't want it." He says "I've got to get rid of this stuff it's black card clearance level. So he said, "Allright we'll send some F.B.I. agents to pick it up. So they eventually arrived and he turned it over to them after verifying that they were F.B.I. He got rid of the whole business. Then I called after that, and I still haven't forgiven him for it. But the interesting connection to get back to your question about the **Psi-Corps**, is that we finally put together the fact that with the new equipment they were able to identify a photograph if it's in somebody's file and apparently they have standing orders to find any information whatever dealing with the **Philadelphia Experiment** and make damn sure I didn't get it. And they spotted something and found out who this guy was and they sent out the government agents and this whole story ensued about this man who's father was the senior scientist. And we don't know what happened to it. We never saw it again.

In any case, the next day, from information I had, there was a big rumble in the Psi-Corps, and they were warned by somebody on the outside who was a little friendly to us to get the blazes out of there, that all of your installations are going to be melted down, literally. And they were warned to get out. All of them walked out except ten who were brand new recruits who had been told to defend the machines with their lives and they did literally. They died, the rest walked out, out of the government's service and disappeared. There was a panic meeting with the President...

SS: Who melted the equipment down?

AB: Alien there's none ... let us put it this way - extra terrestrials.

SS Do you know who they are?

AB: Yes, but I will not say.

SS. Are these the same ET's that Preston said melted down the buzzsaw antenna at McArthur airport around the Thanksgiving weekend last year?

AB: Yes, basically. And they took care of four sites in the US. one at Fort Meade and there were three other locations. I believe one was Atlanta and another in the New Orleans area and one somewhere in the West. Everyone of them walked out and disappeared. The locations were melted down. The President had a panic, practically apoplexy, tried to call back the old director who was in retirement. He said it was an emergency, we need to talk with you. So he came down to talk with them. I'll only give this man's first name - it's Emil. He was already 90 in age. And they told him the problem. He said, "I'll look at it but I won't give you my answer for about 3 days. I'll tell you then whether or not I'll come back and reorganize this, whole operation for you."

In the meantime they contacted NASA to try to get NASA to give up their psychic agents, not Psi-Corps, who are trained for a different mission and are not trained in pairs but individually. NASA told them to go shave it and got away with it. They said, "We're not trained to do the work you're doing. You can't have our people. "So finally on that following Friday, Emil came back to the President and said, "My answer is no. There's no way I'll come back and do anything for you. You're in deep trouble as it is and you're going to be in a lot deeper trouble in about 30 days." And he packed up and left. And I presume that that was the last we've seen of him at least in those quarters.

But the Psi-Corps remained dissolved until ... they tried to recruit new people and they did pick up a few but nothing like what they had before because it takes 4 years now to train them, it used to be 5.

SS. So they're building it is back up again.

AB: They've been trying to build it back up. Then before the beginning of the so-called Mid-East War with Iraq, they made a deal as part of the situation building up to the declaration of war wherein we got all of the backing from British European nations with the exception of Germany, they went to them as part of the deal and asked the British and French and Russian Governments, who all had their own Psi-Corps, if they would loan again numbers to the U.S. Government for their operations. And they did. They got transfers and built up the whole organization to the original strength overnight.

Now they had a little bit of a shock because the new group tried to bring somebody back into their group to run the operation, Emil. and from what I understand, he was spirited out from right out of the midst of them, again by E.T.'s, and they were told this could never happen under any circumstances, that they were ultra-secure in their facilities. That shook them up. They all walked out. They are now at point zero.

SS. So they waked out a second time

118

AB: That's right. That's the information I have. And the government is left holding the bag once more. And as far as I'm concerned they Can continue to hold the bag - empty.

Psi-Corps organization is not vicious, they are not vicious people, they're very well trained, sensitives and psychics who have a mission. The basic mission has been, in more recent years, not the original one in the first 5-10 years, where they were used for assassination. But they finally drew the line on this when NSA was formed and they became part of NSA in 1949-50 because their original genesis was in 1940 under Harry Bennett under the Roosevelt administration. But they said, "We will not do assassination any more because you have other organizations and intelligence groups that can do this much better than we can so we refuse to do it." But everything else they would still do and that was basically: psychic espionage in this country, outside this country and anywhere on this planet; obtaining information about anything that the government wanted to know that was not obtainable through the normal intelligence channels; or say too many agents got killed or something; let us say they wanted to look at the inside of some super secret Russian or Chinese installation or whatever it may be. The psychics could look inside of it and see what they want. They could read books off their desks, reports off a desk, filch them out of a file.

SS: They could dematerialize them?

AR: Yes they could. They could start a fire in a filing cabinet a couple thousand miles away if they wanted to do that or if were so instructed.

SS: They could plant disinformation also?

AB: Theoretically they could. They could transport small objects. They had their psychokinetic ability well trained. It was not that they could move large objects, they couldn't. But small objects like a piece of paper or a small package of paper like a report they could handle. They had a lot of capability.

They were also very heavily brainwashed and very heavily let us say, indoctrinated in the government's service and what they were to do and indoctrinated to the point that they totally accepted the protocols under which they operated. And this of course meant that they were loyal to the service, to the government. The only mores and ethics they knew was what the government told them they had and this was implanted, impregnated, conditioned into them to the point where there's hardly an change. I've only known of two people. I will not go into this in detail, who decided to walk out and succeeded in doing so. But when they surfaced it started the largest manhunt in the history of this country to find those two and bring them back into the government's service.

Preston saw the police reports, the F.B.I. file reports because the police can come into one of the swap meets, drove right up the aisles where there's not supposed to be any car, virtually pushed people out of the way, stopped right at Preston's exhibit and said, "You're friends with _____." Preston says "What are you talking about?" "You know what we mean." And Preston looked down on the police car's front seat and there was the F.B.I. dossier and the picture of the individual and the names of both of them they wanted, and if any information is obtained about the whereabouts of these two, I'll not give the names, report immediately to the F.B.I. office in Philadelphia, Pa. They never did catch them. They were much too smart. They knew what they were doing.

They also stole a few pieces of government hardware in the process including ... I might as well say it... the government has alternate reality generators, the portable type a person could carry in a small suitcase and they can ship themselves and that suitcase with them into an alternate reality and they cannot be traced. They cannot be found.

SS: Kind of park themselves in another...

AB: Park themselves in another universe, so to speak, parallel to our own, very similar to ours as I've gone into in my lectures, the parallel reality thing. The government has the hardware for this, portable. They've had it for years, I don't know how long. And they had it and used it to keep out of sight and they would every so often look in on what was going

Electronic manipulation of populations

169

on and find out the police were there and they'd say, "Well, they can stay there, we'll stay here." The final outcome was these two people whom I knew from years before under circumstances I won't go into or it might identify them, eventually hitched a ride off planet and took a shuttle. There are shuttles regularly from this planet to Alpha Centauri 4 which by agreement is a safe haven for people wanted by the U.S. Government. There's a treaty. It takes about 12 hours to get them. Apparently they took all of their family which meant sisters, brothers, father, mother, whatever, with them. As far as I know they're still there.

SS: Who runs the shuttle?

AB: Presumably the Alpha Centauri Government, but I don't know. But it's on a regular basis twice a week. The landing point I have no idea where it is. Of course they guard it secret.

SS: What is their body form like?

AR: Alpha Centauri? Like humans, exactly the same. There's a much lower population on their planet. They're not overpopulated. They're an advanced civilization, a little ahead of us - not a great deal, but somewhat ahead of us. They don't like things like government headbashing and that sort of thing and they way they treat some of the government agents they no longer have any use for or whatever, if they are approached, and I don't know how it's done, if they are approached and asked for asylum, if they issue the card, you just get on the shuttle and that's it, you're there. Beyond that I don't know. I haven't seen them since.

That's a very interesting little side issue and our government doesn't like it particularly but there is some kind of a treaty and they honor it. Apparently there is that type of treaty with other governments elsewhere, and I gather it is all Earth governments or includes outside governments I'm not sure. I have the feeling it includes outside governments too. There's regular communication, I don't know if Preston went into this about the Super Luminary Communication Systems that were developed by IIT in the 1960's. It's another one of those little developments that come out of all of this business evolving from the Philadelphia Experiment and the spin-offs from that and research done by IIT because they were involved in the background of that program to some extent. They were very involved and were the principle contractor for the Phoenix Project, but they also had a lot of other little games also. One of them was building a whole new communication system. This was research based on higher order energies and the effects and the propagation rates and studied all this and found out. "This is all very interesting. With a sixth order energy we can develop a communication system with a propagation rate C^6 , that's C to the 6th power. They now have one C^8 , C to the 8th power.

SS: C being the speed of light?

AB: C is the speed of light, to the 8th power. That's so fast they can literally communicate clear across our galaxy with nothing more than a phase shifter. There is essentially no delay. With the C^8 system there was a delay so they went to the 8th. 50,000 light-years across our galaxy and they can do it in a fraction of a second.

So Einstein was wrong in one sense. Nothing can go faster than the speed of light? It can. It's long since been done. It was probably done long since he made the statement. Einstein did relent of some of his statements in earlier years before he died but it was not publicly stated that he had.

SS: Speaking of aliens and technology, do you know which aliens **Tesla** talked to?

AB: The **Pleiadians** basically that was one of his principle communication groups. Also a group called the **K group**. K stands for **Kondrashkin**. That's the best literal translation of English. They were sort of light green skinned humanoid like with no hair. If you put them up in the right garb and bleached their skin and put an old fashioned wig on them they'd pass very readily for an Englishman. Not that I'm trying to cast any kind of aspersions on English people but they most readily pass for English. And the dye or powder or whatever

Chapter II

Conversation with Researchers on Mind Control

they put on their skin didn't last more than two weeks. Then there were 2 others and I don't know who they were. When you start calling out into space you don't know who is going to answer. And they did. Tesla knew 11 or 12 languages and I presume these people communicated back in English but I don't know that for certain. I wasn't there I only heard the stories from 2 other researchers who had worked with him before he died. I'm told of the equipment and the fact that he did communicate on an almost daily basis with somebody from the outside.

SS: You mentioned **Reichian Programming** in your lectures. How would one know if one was hit by it?

AB: You wouldn't after it was over. They pulled this system on Duncan once for certain maybe more than once and we have a friend back east who worked in a hospital who's seen the equipment, know what it does and what it's capable of. Preston's checked into the records and found that this particular type of advanced technology, electroshock therapy equipment is what they officially call it. It's now very advanced computerized with floppy disks and very small electrodes instead of the old big patch pads they used to put on people and tape the down. They now have tiny little probes 50 millimeters square and they attach them to certain critical sensitive points on the body, about 8 of them. And there's a computer program they now use which will induce the Reichian orgasmic state by electronics and hold it to that state and in that condition a human mind from conscious to subconscious is completely aligned and opened.

Consequently you can remove buried information in the subconscious, reprogram the person, do whatever you want in that sense. And when the program is over they close it down, restore the person to the so-called normal state with either blocks on memory of the whole thing happening or a whole total implant of what went on that day as a substitute to memory or whatever they want to do. They usually put in a substitute memory. It's happened to Duncan once. We had quite a time running that down but we did.

They can do this to anyone they want. They grab them physically and take them off to one of the hospitals. The law is that any hospital or institution in the U.S. that accepts federal funding must by law have one of these machines on their premises and there must be certain personnel, very limited, trained in its use. Now it can be used for "nominal" electroshock therapy in the normal mode which doctors use, thought it's much more sophisticated now and less damaging. Or they can use it for reprogramming, the same piece of equipment. But to do the reprogramming requires a special floppy disk, which is kept under lock and key and can only be used by certain government personnel.

When they do this number of the reprogramming it's done by government personnel. It is not normally shown [in] their records and there is never a charge made back to a hospital organization or to a hospitalization fund or medical fund of any kind, that is paid for 100% by the federal government and the record's swept under the rug. They put it once on Duncan and they tried to do it again.

SS: They physically snatched him?

AB: Oh yes. We had quite a time tracking this down that one Sunday. But they did do that. It's based on Reich's principle, his old theories. The original programming techniques were more physical, but now they can do it electronically. It's much clearer, so to speak, much easier to accomplish and much easier to cover the tracks. And the law says these instruments, pieces of equipment, shall be made available to non-federally funded institutions. They recommend that they have them but there's no requirement.

SS: Before going on, how do you feel about all this? Do you want to get revenge on these guys?

Where do you stand personally on this?

AB: I would love to get back at some of ... Well, where do I stand? Number one I feel it's long since time that the public knows the facts about how their government has lied to them

Electronic manipulation of populations

121

practically about everything from politics to science to cover-up of secret projects and the abductions of People by the government, I'm not talking about aliens, by the government for reprogramming - plugging them into special projects against their will. Then when they're done with them they either return them to normal life or deep sexing them in many cases.

SS: You sound angry. Are you?

AB: Oh yeah. I'm very angry about it because they wrecked my life, they wrecked Duncan's life, they wrecked the lives of a number of other people who I knew who were on that project, the original Philadelphia Project. They didn't wreck so many lives from the Phoenix Project in terms of breaking family relations and all this sort of thing. But they did eliminate a number of people who were involved in the Phoenix Project. They were literally killed, some accidentally, some deliberate and otherwise reprogrammed and shipped off the God knows where. And a lot of them were shipped off to another time frame so they never were returned to their original point of origin and live their life out wherever they are, under what conditions who knows.

The massive redistribution, if you want to put it that way, of people, reprogramming them is something which is totally alien to our Constitution and our concepts, not only our religious concepts of freedom, but our political concepts of freedom as we have known it under the Constitution for almost 200 years. The Constitution has existed longer but I say almost 200 years because these government programs have come into play since about 1947 and they get worse every year and they're not restricted to the U.S. But the U.S. seems to be the most vicious in it, by far the most vicious. The suppression of men and the control of the men media is by far the worst in the U.S. It's much worse than in Russia. There's more freedom to speak in Russia than there is in this country. I'm speaking of the last year or two not prior.

Interview provided courtesy of QUANTUM COMMUNICATIONS.
and
The Sovereign Scribe
P.O. BOX 350 MCKENNA. WA. 98558

Mind Control Projects

Project Scanate

Project Scanate was one of many projects conducted by think-tanks like **Stanford Research Institute** and the CIA; it involved remote viewing. Two U.S. psychics, former UN diplomat **Ingo Swann** and former Burbank police chief **Patrick Price**, were involved with Scanate, which was at the time one of the most closely guarded *Pentagon projects*. Price died under mysterious circumstances, leaving Swann to continue his psychic research at SRI under a low profile. Stanford did a study for the Air Force, called the "Advanced Technique Threat Assessment", classified Top Secret, which detailed the entire spectrum of psychic weaponry at the time. In 1979, Rep. **Charles Rose** of the *House Intelligence Committee* went so far as to demand a congressional investigation of U.S. psychic preparedness. Rose claimed to have witnessed Swann and others in action. Today, not a word about this issue is mentioned by Rose or any other congressional member.

The Terminal Man

A Senate report entitled "Behavior Modification" revealed that the CIA funded work done at UCLA to develop microwave broadcasting equipment which could carry human voices into a person's head for the purpose of inducing hypnosis at a distance. In the 1950's, another center tied to UCLA maintained a program which involved an "amnesia beam" for CIA use in domestic and foreign covert operations.

Mind Control and the White House

Since mind control has apparently been a basic substrate of scientific endeavor for the last 40 years, it is no surprise that proponents of mind control techniques have taken their place beside American presidents. President's Nixon and Ford were advised by **Dr. Anold Hutschnecker**, a 1926 graduate of the Nazi-supported **Kaiser Wilhelm Institute**, where much of the early medical and psychiatric techniques involved in mind control were pioneered. During Carters administration, **Dr. Peter Bourne** prescribed hypnotic drugs to White House staffers and some cabinet members. Financial consultant and investigative journalist **Dr. Harry Schult** has speculated that Bourne's control of the Carter White House may have resulted in some unusual policy decisions. It was during Carter's administration that FEMA was born.

Perhaps the greatest champion of Brzezinski's technotronic mind controlled America is **Dr. Louis J. West**. Dr. West was involved with Air Force brainwashing programs and MKULTRA work for the CIA, and proposed converting a former Nike missile base into an electronic mind control compound. He received a great deal of support from Ronald Reagan when Reagan was the governor of California. Some of the mind-boggling proposals that have their origin with Dr. West are chemical castration, implantation of transponders in the sexual organs and the brain, biological control of menstrual cycles to control crime (try to figure that one out!), and eventual replacement of the U.S. "legal system" with a system of psychiatric control. Today, Dr. West continues his activities as the Director of the

Electronic manipulation of populations

123

Neuropsychiatric Institute at UCLA, no doubt with the full support of President and "ex" CIA director George Bush.

At Pentagon DARPA laboratories, biocyberneticist Dr. Craig Fields, according to a 1978 interview, was hard at work with the development of techniques for electronically controlling mass populations. In fact, from the very beginning, members of the American Medical Association and American Psychiatric Association have participated in programs which use public funding to create a national mind control network. Their own documents prove their goal - to robotize the United States. The mind control programs under development at UCLA are now being supplemented with newer programs at Los Alamos Scientific Laboratories in New Mexico, the home of the atom bomb.

Project River Styx

Weapons developed under the U.S. Army Project River Styx program were among the first prototypal electromagnetic weapons. The Styx weapons were used to grossly degrade bodily functions of the brain, the eyes and the sex organs. According to the Army, "there are parapsychological advantages that may accrue to the United States and allied nations from the early realization of military applications of these effects."

Research indicates that the Army was involved in this type of work as early as 1957; it is obvious why this work is kept from public view. According to one Pentagon study, the Army has conducted microwave experiments which produced third degree burns on subjects at Fort Know in Kentucky. Corporate research has paralleled military research. General Electric, who has been involved in the development of anti-personnel microwave weapons, participated in Project Comet, which delved into the psychological effects of electromagnetic radiation between radio waves and microwaves. Of course, the main mover behind all types of hideous research, as always, appears to be the Office of Naval Research.

MKULTRA SUBPROJECT-68

This was Dr. Cameron's ongoing "attempts to establish lasting effects in a patient's behaviour" using a combination of particularly intensive electroshock, intensive repetition of prearranged verbal signals, partial sensory isolation and repression of the driving period carried out by inducing continuous sleep for seven to ten days at the end of the treatment period. During research on sensory deprivation, Cameron experimented with the use of Curare, (the deadly poison used by South American Indians to tip their arrow heads), to immobilise his patients. After one test he noted: "Although the patient was prepared by both prolonged sensory isolation (35 days) and by repeated depatterning, and although she received 101 days of positive driving, no favourable results were obtained." Patients were regularly treated with hallucinogenic drugs, long periods in the "sleep room", and testing in the Radio Telemetry Laboratory that was built by Rubenstein under Dr. Cameron's direction. Here, patients were exposed to a range of RF and electromagnetic signals and monitored for changes in behaviour. It was later stated by other staff members who had worked at the Institute that not one patient sent to the Radio Telemetry Lab showed any signs of improvement afterwards.

MKULTRA SUBPROJECT 3

A project designed to assess the use of sexual entrapment in covert operations. It became known unofficially as Operation Midnight Climax, included in the operation were attempts by CIA agents to infiltrate public gatherings, such as cocktail parties, where unsuspecting guests were sprayed with LSD in canisters variously labelled as insect repellent, deodorant and perfume. An operation conducted in an apartment in New York's Greenwich Village focused specifically on drug testing. Another apartment was rented on Telegraph

Chapter III

Government Mind Control Projects

124

Hill in San Francisco and used for further drug testing. It was also set up as a brothel at which was used to discover more about the psychological aspects of sexual behaviour and prostitution, and to scout for potential CIA "assets." (Moles, Informers, snoops, field agents). A report by a Senate investigating committee recorded in 1975 that "Prior consent was obviously not obtained from any of the subjects. There was, obviously, no medical pre-screening. In addition, the tests were conducted by individuals who were not qualified scientific observers. There was no medical personnel on hand to administer the drugs or to observe their effects and no follow up was conducted on the subjects."

OTHER MKULTRA OPERATIONS

There were an enormous number of MKUltra operations. The project farmed out work to eighty institutions, of which forty-four were colleges or universities, fifteen research facilities or private companies, twelve hospitals and three prisons. The estimated total cost of the operation was 10-25 million dollars.

Prisoners were used in experiments conducted at the *California Medical Facility* in Vacaville State Prison by Dr. James Hamilton. Funded by another chain of front organisations, Dr. Hamilton conducted "clinical testing of behavioural control materials." In New Jersey, testing was conducted by Dr. Carl Pfeiffer at the *Borden Reformatory*, on similar materials. At *Holmesburg State Prison* in Philadelphia volunteers were used to test a particularly violent incapacitating drug. Around the same time as these tests were being conducted by the CIA the *US Army* initiated two projects, THIRD CHANCE and DERBY HAT. They conducted experiments both home and abroad, and at one time the *New York State Psychiatric Institute* was conducting research under contract to the Army. Between 1955 and 1958 the Army also tested LSD on 1,000 volunteer US servicemen at Fort Bragg and the Army's Chemical Warfare Laboratories at Edgewood.

MKDELTA

This operation focused on the interrogation of people who were suspected as being foreign agents spying upon US installations, or naive Americans suspected of being foreign agents. Much of the testing was conducted off the American mainland in CIA safe houses and American occupied war zones.

OPERATION MINDBENDER

A covert operation conducted in Mexico City that involved the use of undercover hypnotists to determine whether an unsuspecting victim could be influenced, by a combination of drugs and hypnosis, into becoming an assassin who would carry out an order to kill after being triggered into action by a pre-programmed signal.

MKSEARCH

An operation that included over a dozen sub-projects. The projects were under the control of Dr. Sydney Gottlieb. Most were a continuation of projects conducted under *MKUltra* that were renamed after Dr. Cameron's time with the Agency had come to an end. Some were to be conducted in CIA safe houses set aside in a number of American cities including, Washington, New York, Chicago, and Los Angeles. The intention was to use them as locations where "expendables", (that is a subject who might die, but whose disappearance was unlikely to arouse suspicion), could be tested under full medical supervision. Other

sub-projects concentrated specifically on exploiting human weaknesses and destabilizing personalities.

One operation funded under MKSearch by Dr. Gottlieb was researching micro-organisms with the capacity to kill. The work was carried out by two separate laboratories who were unaware of each other's activities. One was a private research facility in Baltimore, the other was at the Army Biological Laboratory at Fort Derrick, which had been running an operation since May 1952 known as MICNaomi. The civilian researchers in Baltimore were instructed to attempt to find chemicals that could induce anything from the desire for kinky sex, to simulating death by carbon dioxide, that is, to produce a chemical that could be used to fake suicide. At Mount Sinai Hospital an immunologist by the name of Dr. Harold Abramson was allocated \$85,000 by Dr. Gottlieb and was told that the Agency wanted experiments done on disturbance of memory.

They wanted disturbance by aberrant behavior, changes of sex patterns, suggestibility and the creation of dependence, to be used in the obtaining of information.

OPERATION BIG CITY

In their search for a chemical material "which would cause a reversible non-toxic aberrant mental state, the specific nature of which could be reasonably well predicted for each individual". Operation Big City was launched.

A 1953 Mercury car was modified so that its exhaust pipe extended 18 inches beyond its normal length. The car was then driven a total of eighty miles around New York emitting a gas to test its effect on passers-by. In another test operatives traveled on the New York subway with battery powered emission equipment fitted into suitcases, to see if LSD could be sprayed in confined areas and affect people. The operators wore nasal filters. In San Francisco a biological gas was released off the Golden Gate Bridge, with the intention of covering the city and monitoring the gases disorientating effects. It blew away before it could cause any harm. In 1957, the CIA Inspector General, Lyman Kirkpatrick issued an internal memo which stated that "precautions must be taken not only to protect the operations from exposure to enemy forces, but also to conceal these activities from the American public in general. The knowledge that the Agency is engaging in unethical and illicit activities would have serious repercussions in political and diplomatic circles and would be detrimental to the accomplishment of its mission."

OPERATION RESURRECTION

In " MKSearch sub-project the isolation chamber that had been constructed earlier by Dr. Cameron at the Allan Memorial Institute was rebuilt at a laboratory of the National Institutes of Mental Health. This time, instead of humans, apes were to be subjected to a cruel combination of treatments. After first being lobotomized, the animals were kept in total isolation. The radio telemetry techniques developed earlier by Leonard Rubenstein were adapted so that radio frequency energy could be beamed into the brains of the highly disturbed animals. Many were then decapitated and their heads would be transplanted onto another body to see if the RF energy would bring them back to life. The apes that were not killed in this way were later bombarded with radio waves until they fell unconscious. Autopsies revealed that their brain tissue had literally been fried. The experiments were conducted around 1965/66, so it is a frightening reality that it is around 25 years since intelligence agencies covertly started experimenting with the use of radiated energy to control behaviour.

Around the same time the Agency set up the Amazon Natural Drug Company in Iquitos, Peru. It acted as a channel for the Agency to collect drugs for their operations. A small team of botanists gathered leaves, roots and barks from the jungle, which were then sent

126

back to the TSS laboratories where they were pulverized into dust and fed to more apes to see if Oxy were driven mad or would kill each other. They did both.

OPERATION SPELLBINDER

On June 30th. 1966, **Richard Helms** became Director of Central Intelligence. He was the first DCI since Dulles to push hard for results in the mind-control field. **Operation UK-Search** went into overdrive. Old projects were resurrected, abandoned projects reactivated. The safe houses were told to expect a steady supply of Viet Cong expendables to experiment on. One of the projects to be revived was the less than successful Operation Mindbender. Renamed Operation Spellbinder, the assignment was to create a sleeper killer, a real life "Manchurian Candidate." A hypnotist was recruited from the **American Society of Clinical and Experimental Hypnosis**. He became known amongst the Agency staff as "Dr. Fingers" and was selected because his file stated that he would have no qualm about conducting potentially terminal experiments. The intended victim of the experiment was **Fidel Castro**. After attempts to program several would-be assassins. the operation was discontinued and written off as a complete failure.

DIGGING DEEPER INTO THE BRAIN.

What the Agency wanted more than anything was the capability to influence or control subjects remotely. This would open an entirely new set of operational possibilities to the world of covert intelligence. Due to the obviously sensitive nature of any research in this area, special precautions were taken to isolate operations financially from other projects and the Agency.

MKULTRA SUB-PROJECT 142 AND SUB-PROJECT 94

Sub-project 142 was "a small biological program of electrical brain stimulation involving some new approaches to the subject". The project would "engage in some very practical experiments at some point in the work that would present security problems if this effort were to be handled in the usual way. Some of the work proposed for these animals would involve possible delivery systems for direct executive type action operations as distinguished from the eaves dropping application." The term "executive action" was the CIA's euphemism for assassination.

Subproject 94 was similar, its purpose "to provide for a continuation of investigations on the remote directional control of activities in selected species of animals. Miniaturized stimulating electrode implants in specific brain center area will be used."

These projects were initially conducted on animals. Dogs, cats and monkeys were tested as guided microphones and bombs. By 1960, "the feasibility of remote control of several species" had been demonstrated. By April 1961, Sidney Gottlieb's team had "a 'production' capability." After successful testing of electrode implants in animals brains, it was only a matter of time before human subjects were to be used.

In July 1968 an Agency team flew into Saigon to experiment on three Viet-Cong prisoners at Bien Hoa Hospital. Working in an enclosed compound, the team's neurosurgeon and neurologist inserted tiny electrodes into their brains.

Behaviorists then experimented on the men, arming them with knives and trying to induce violent behaviour in them using the direct electrical stimulation. After a week of experimentation which failed to incite the men to attack each other, they were shot dead and their

Electronic manipulation of populations

127

bodies were burned. One cannot even begin to guess at the number of people who have been subjected to brain implants since these early experiments.

OPERATION OFTEN

By 1969 TSS had been replaced by the Office of Research and Development (ORD) as the Agencies "department of the unorthodox." The most innovative and daring doctors were transferred to ORD and a number of bizarre and far-reaching experiments were put into action. The roots of the new research could be traced back to the earlier work Dr. Cameron had approved which tried to establish links between eye colouring and mental illness.

The ORD chemical and biological team started off trying to create a deadly virus by exposing a range of already deadly bacteria to ultraviolet light. While they continued with that line of research, the psychiatrists and behaviorists on the ORD team set off to explore an even stranger possibility, The world of the supernatural and black magic. Agents spread out across the country in search of fortune-tellers, palm readers, psychics and clairvoyants. The agents would introduce themselves as researchers from the Scientific Engineering Institute.

They worked with their new found subjects searching for ways to use the paranormal in spying and counter-intelligence. By May 1971, Operation Often had three astrologers on its payroll whose specific task was to predict the future. They would sit for hours in sound-proof booths scouring magazines and newspapers looking for items that would alert them psychically. They then taped whatever thoughts came into their minds about how the particular situation may develop. By 1972 two Chinese-American palmists has been employed to probe how hand reading could be developed for intelligence work. Palmists had already been consulted after the Agency went to considerable lengths to obtain Fidel Castro's palm prints. A medium was used to scout the United Nations headquarters for "evil types" and an approach was even made to the minister in charge of exorcisms for the Catholic archdiocese of New York. Whatever the offer, it was firmly rejected. Research was conducted into black magic, complete with an analysis on the covens operating in the United States. The Scientific Engineering Institute funded a course in sorcery at the University of South Carolina. The CIA's scientists carefully studied the results of the classes devoted to fertility rites and raising the dead. Simultaneously, research into brain implant technology was stepped up.

THE SCHWITZGEBEL MACHINE

After consultation with the DCI, Richard Helms, Dr. Gottlieb hired the former director of the Agency's Office of Scientific Intelligence, Dr. Stephen Aldrick, and set him up in a safe house where a KGB defector had recently been interrogated and tortured continuously for almost three years, so that he could experiment with a device known as the *Schwitzgebel Machine*. This was a 'Behavioural Transmitter-Reinforcer' (BT-R) fitted to a body belt that received signals from, and transmitted signals to a radio module. The machine was linked to a missile-tracking device which graphs the wearer's location and displays it on a screen. It was developed by Ralph K. Schwitzgebel in the Laboratory of Community Psychiatry at Harvard Medical School. His brother, Robert, subsequently modified the prototype into a more refined final product. The machine drew enthusiastic praise from criminologists who were supportive of ORD's concepts for the intelligence techniques of the new world order.

On December 10th, 1972, Helms cancelled Operation Often. The memo sent to Dr. Gottlieb to notify him was marked READ DESTROY. Dr. Gottlieb resigned from the Agency in January 1973. Before he left he was ordered by Helms to shred all records from MKUltra - MKSearch.

130 boxes would later be discovered in the Langley archives that inexplicably, Dr. Gottlieb had failed to destroy. It was thought that the records had been misfiled and would have been to destroyed if Helms and Gottlieb had been aware of them.

SKELETONS IN THE CLOSET

In July 1974 the Watergate scandal climaxed with the resignation of President Richard M. Nixon, and Vice-President Gerald R. Ford stepping in to take the reigns. Ford immediately became aware of scope of the CIA's wholesale misbehavior. They had tried everything from blackmail, bribery, and sexual harassment, to violence and murder, in a genuinely horrific abuse of their privilege to classify anything they deemed fit to cover up TOPSECRET, ULTRA, or EYES-ONLY. Upon hearing The truth, Gerald Ford's reaction was reportedly to shake his head in disbelief and mutter, 'My God. Oh, My God.'

In December 1974 The New York Times ran a story exposing some of the Agency's illegal activities during the Johnson and Nixon administration, and a public outcry ensued. President Ford quelled the public reaction by appointing a committee, chaired by Vice -President Nelson A. Rockefeller, to investigate the allegations. Ronald Reagan, who was Governor of California at the time, was one one of the eight members sitting on the committee. He rallied strongly in favour of the CIA and claimed that "in any bureaucracy of about sixteen million people there are going to be individuals who make mistakes and do things they shouldn't do." Over dinner with William Casey, Reagan vowed that if he were ever elected President he would make sure that the CIA would never have to fight with one arm tied behind it's back. George Bush became DCI on January 31, 1976, and departed to become Reagan's running mate on January 20, 1977. On January 26, 1981. William Casey made his first trip to the White House as Director of Central Intelligence. Within a short space of time, the Director of the National Security Agency (NSA), Admiral Bobby Ray Inman, who had also been in the running to become DCL helped forge closer ties with the CIA. Attempts were made to smooth the competitive relationship between the two agencies, the NSA allowing the CIA unprecedented access to their extensive data and computerised intelligence gathering facilities.

On December 11 1980, a law Suit was filed by a former patient under the "care "of Dr. Ewen Cameron. Shortly afterwards another patient became a co-plaintiff. It was expected that more victims of the CIA's covert mind-control research operations would shortly join in. Casey ordered the CIA legal staff to delay any court hearings for as long as possible, his plan being that if the elderly plaintiffs were to die before the trial, the case would die with them.

Casey then set about collecting damning evidence about the medical torture practices of over eighty countries deemed to be unfriendly to the United States. The case eventually made it to trial. The plaintiffs settled for a sum of \$100,000 each which was released to them on the understanding that they would never publicly discuss the case again.

The operations listed above only became public knowledge because of the public's awareness of the Senate investigations, and checks made by researchers under the *Freedom of Information Act*. Today, in almost every country in the world, torture involving the manipulation of the human mind is performed on someone every single day. Techniques have become so sophisticated that even victim who become statistics may be unaware of what or who, has been interfering with their minds. The techniques that are in use today are more subtle, silent and deadly than ever before. There is no way of knowing just how many research projects, or perhaps more importantly, deployment operations, are being conducted at the present time. Perhaps the sudden change of attitude by many of the Iraqi personnel on the ground in the recent Gulf War could be related to the possible use of secret long-range behaviour modifying technologies.

Much of the research conducted by the CIA and the Soviets has inspired both the intelligence community and the Defense Department to a close look at the potential of parapsychology for covert psychic warfare purposes.

The intention of publishing this story is not to shock or scare you. It is to remind you that behind the veil of secrecy that masquerades as "national security". there are people perfecting mind-control techniques that can relieve you of your self control. Only by being aware of the silent hand that would like to control your mind will you recognize where the veil starts and deception begins. Only by being aware can we begin to lift the veil.

REFERENCES:

Journey into Madness - Gordon Thomas.

(Published by Bantam Books 1989)

CIA - The Honorable Company Brian Freemantle. (Published by Futura Books 1984)

Psychic Warfare - Fact or Fiction? Edited by John White (Published by The Aquarian Press 1988)

The Search for the 'Manchurian Candidate' John Marks (published by Times Books 1979)

THE FINAL SCENARIO: ONE WORLD ORDER

Outline

- I. **PRESENT DAY SCENARIO - THE "SILENT WAR" TO ESTABLISH THE ONE WORLD ORDER (OWO)**
 - A. **Economical Tactical Factor (ETF)- Economic Colapse of World Economies**
 - B. **Chemical/Biological T. Factor(CBTF) - Population Control**
 - C. **Psychological T. Factor (PTF) - One World Religion & Universal Spirituality**
 - D. **Logistic T. Factor (LTF) - Concentration, Detention, Quarantine Areas, Relocation**
 - E. **Termination T. Factor (TTF) - Elimination of Undesireable Social/Ethnic Groups**

 - II. **THE ONE WORLD PLAN: TOTAL WORLD CONTROL & UNIFICATION**
 - A. *Total Economic Control (TEC) - One World Central Bank/One World currency (Phoenix)*
 - B. *Total Psychological Control (TPC) - BACA: The One World Religion & Spiritual Centre*
 - C. *Total Technological Control (TTC) - Eectronic Mind Control/Engineered Behaviour*

 - III. **TOTAL ECONOMIC CONTROL - APPROPRIATION OF CURRENCY, LAND, LEASES & RESOURCES**
 - A. **4th World Wilderness Congress: Denver/Estes Park, 11-18 Sept. 1987**
 - B. **The World *Conservation Bank* (WCB) - The Ownership Conspiracy of World Wildernesses**
 - C. **The World *Central Bank* (WCB) - Collapse of WCB & Inception of world Central Bank**
-

PURPOSES OF THE 4TH WORLD WILDERNESS CONGRESS

- 1) Enact the start of the financial nucleus of a world government.
- 2) Create, in public view, the framework of World Conservation Bank.
- 3) Create a facade, that a "democracy" created this world federal reserve bank for the New World Order.
- 4) Disclose some of the inner party of the New World Order (New Era).
- 5) Create the means to disturb collectivized wealth throughout the earth on an "equal basis" and to place the distribution central into the hands of the Elite.
- 6) Suggest a World Monetary Unit (possibly "The Phoenix")
- 7) Suggest a World Central Bank concept.
- 8) Introduce the "Custodian of the Planet", Maurice Strong, possible planner and executive head of the New-Age-inspired One-World-Religion.
- 9) Enact international ecology goals and platforms and provide for their enforcement through a World Conservation Corps of 300,000 corp members.

IV. BACA: ONE WORLD RELIGION, SPIRITUALITY, MYSTICAL CENTRE & COSMIC TEMPLE (Colorado)

160,000 Acres, Sangre de Cristo Mountains, Colorado.

Swami Sri Aurobindo; Sheila Devi, Divine Universal Mother, Spiritual Directors

A. UNIVERSAL AND WORLD RELIGIONS & SPIRITUAL GROUPS REPRESENTED

- | | |
|---|---|
| 1. Savitri Ashram, Sri Aurobindo | 8. Episcopal & Baptist Churches |
| 2. Babaji Ashram, Shiva Shrine, Sheila Devi | 9. Muslim/Sufi Learning Centre |
| 3. Zen Institute | 10. Essenes School of Life |
| 4. Elheji Zen Buddhist Monastery | 11. Taoist Retreat Centre |
| 5. Carmelite Catholic Monastery | 12. Dingo Khenise Rinpoche, Tibetan Monastery |
| 6. School of Hebraic Studies | 13. Native American Elders Council |
| 7. Lama Gampo, Tibetan Bhuddhist Temple | |

B. Landisfarne Temple: Sacred Geometry, Harmonic Resonance to Transmit Psychic Energy

C. Creation of New Consciousness a Radiate to Whole World-Harmonics of Base 6-6-6

V. ELECTRONIC MIND CONTROL(EMC)- ELECTRONIC BRAIN STIMULATION/BEHAVIOR ENGINEERING (EBS/BEW)

- A. Summary of EMC Projects, Scopes, Methodologies & Objectives
- B. Planetary Grid Programming - Putting the Great Mother to Sleep/Store Programming
- C. Underground EMR, RF, & ELF Penetration - Electric and Magnetic Phenomena
- D. Time-Release & Activation of Disease - mutation of Viruses via Microwaves

PLANETARY CONSPIRACY THEORIES

In the following pages, material is presented which appears to reflect the most outstanding conspiracy theories that exist as of May 1992. *None of the material between pages 540 through 690 is seen as absolute "fact", and should be related to your own personal experience and knowledge.* It is being presented simply because it exists, and may shed some light in your consciousness about planetary events. No specific aspect of what is contained in those pages is deemed by the author to be indicative of a specific probable reality to follow; all of it should be examined in the light of your own consciousness.

There is no doubt that there exist many hierarchies of "planned actions and activities that are contrived covertly", which is to "conspire". There also is no doubt that these activities revolve around the factors of money, power and drugs.

Any activity that exists in these areas is performed by those who operate with their consciousness in negatively-oriented polarities through the lower brain structures. In that sense, it is understood WHY they are doing what they are doing. You must endeavor to understand everything that is occurring in a cultural sense from a higher perspective in consciousness - not to do so would result in your being trapped in a tunnel reality where you would, like the majority of human beings, remain in a state of perpetual fear and self-induced vulnerability.

FORMS OF GOVERNMENT AND THE PLANETARY SITUATION

Various forms of government exist on this planet, and they can initially be divided into two sociological forms:

1. "Rule by God": Theocratic forms
2. "Rule by Man": Various forms

Under the second heading, there are several common types that are briefly defined as:

- Anarchy - rule by no one.
- Dictatorship/Monarchy - rule by one. oligarchy - rule by a few.
- Democracy - rule by the majority.

Anarchy is a form of government that is a transitional one that appears between the collapse of one form and the assumption of another form. It is generally true that even a dictatorship or monarchy is run by a small, ruling minority; a dictatorship and a democracy are in truth oligarchical forms of government. since they are in truth run by a small number of elite. so the previous list can be reduced to various forms of oligarchical governments with spurious cases of anarchy in between. The only true form of government, then, is actually an oligarchy, rule by a minority.

What is a democracy? It is the form of government that is passed off as "the only true workable form of government" to the people on the planet. A **Democracy**, by definition (1928), is:

A government of the masses, where authority is derived through mass meeting or any form of direct expression. The attitude toward law is that the "will of the majority shall regulate. whether it be based upon deliberation or governed by passion, prejudice, and impulse, without restraint or regard to consequence; it eventually results in demagogism, agitation, discontent, and finally anarchy."

If democracies are in truth oligarchies, where the minority rules, is there a form of government that protects both minority and majority rights? Yes. It is called a Republic, where the power rests in a written constitution, wherein the powers of the government are limited so that the people retain the maximum amount of power themselves.

When unscrupulous individuals manipulate a democracy, which is a shaky situation to begin with, it can turn into anarchy very quickly. The popular belief systems of the majority can be turned against groups of people. Alexander Hamilton was aware of this tendency for a democratic form of government of government to be torn apart by itself, and he was once quoted as saying:

"We are now forming a republican form of government. Real liberty is not found in the extremes of democracy, but in moderate governments. If we incline too much to democracy, we shall soon shoot into a monarchy or some form of dictatorship."

It should be obvious by now that democracy leads toward tyranny. Let's examine the original list in another way:

Democracy - Might makes right. Law restricts people.

Republic - Right makes Might. Law restricts government.

In terms of the current conditions existing in the U.S., the original republican form of government has been undermined for the last 100 years, converting it into an interesting mix of democracy and socialism. The process of conversion appears to parallel programs which have been proposed for a transition to socialism (remember that fascists are national socialists):

Step 1: Infiltrate the existing government.

Step 2: Create real or alleged grievances, through either an action or inaction by the infiltrated gov't.

Step 3: Create a "mob rule" situation through the real or alleged grievance where the populace demands that the created problem will be solved through government "action".

Step 4: The infiltrated government proposes remedies through oppressive legislation.

Step 5: Repeat Steps 2 through 4. The legislation that is passed does not solve the "problem" and the people demand more and more legislation until the government becomes totalitarian in nature by possessing all the power.

Total power is the ultimate goal for the creation of situations that the populace perceive as "problems". Once the infiltrated government maintains control over the money supply, energy, and food, it has total control over a populace that has been coerced into a state of total disempowerment; this reflects the current cultural situation (or the way it is developing) on the planet. Some of the "problems" that are levied on the populace appear as "internal" threats (drugs, crime, and various events that imply social instability that cry out for increased levels of oppressive legislation) and .. external" threats (invasion by extra-terrestrials, asteroid impacts, the fictitious 'cold war', etc). All of the "problems" are constructed in such a way that they fragment and divide the population and set it against itself (which, for a population that functions within the lower neurological brain structures, is easy to do) and tends to focus on sociological concerns which relate to the primary triplet of security, sensation and power (the reflective of the triplet is Insecurity, Isolation and Disempowerment). Each triplet is the other triplet unmanifested but present as an implicit unconscious principle that can be manipulated in what is basically an unconscious, unaware population.

134

Back to forms of government. The five principles that were mentioned before were used by Adolph Eider (not forgetting of course that the forces which supported the rise of national socialism in Germany have their origin within the United States and the elite of Europe) and are being applied everywhere on the planet as you read this book.

After the United States essentially went bankrupt in 1938, the property and people of the U.S. were pledged to the world bankers as collateral; a parallel development has been happening relative to the environment. If you take a trip to the Smokey Mountain National Park, you will see a sign outside the park that says that the park is part of the "World Conservation Bank", or something very similar to that. What has been happening is that debt-ridden countries (the U.S. owes the most to the world bankers) have been signing over their lands to the world bankers in an attempt to offset their debt. It is rumored that Price Charles, for example, now owns the whole Amazon basin. Don't take my word for it - check it out for yourself.

A major factor that must be taken into consideration when evaluating forms of government is how they view material goods:

CAPITAL GOODS

Economic System	Owned By	Controlled By:
Free Enterprise	Private Owners	Private Owners
Communism	The State	The State
Fascism	Private Owners	The State
Socialism	The State	The State

In viewing the above, you can see why you do not actually own anything in the United States. The State maintains the actual "title" to your car and your land. You maintain a type of secondary "title" to your car and a "warranty deed" to your land. If you actually OWNED your land, you would not be liable for property taxes on it. Research indicates that there are over 60 different ways that you, as a "citizen" establish what are called "adhesion contracts" with the government, both state and federal, in which you essentially agree to disempower your own authority. However, we could go on forever about the nuances of adhesion contracts - it lies outside the scope of this book.

According to some sources, three distinct forces are apparent on this planet:

"The Christ Force"
 "The Luciferian Force"
 "The Ahrimanic or satanic Force"

Now, recall that all these forces have their origin within consciousness. All of them represent One force used in three distinct ways. You have an essence of what the Christ force aspect means. The Luciferian aspect is one that suits the NWO purpose (the NWO represents the Ahrimanic Force) because it is inherent as a distracter for humans, the purpose being to keep the focus of humans on everything but who they are, as well as knowledge that will enable them to progress in consciousness. In truth, this is the main tenet of individuals like **Zbigniew Brzezinski** who, in their published works, view the mass populace as

nothing more than cattle who need to be amused and kept busy (ironically, because of the inherent structure of society that is in place, people are encouraged to put themselves in exactly that situation, both sociologically and in consciousness).

As far as the Ahrimanic Force is concerned, there are ways in which they influence, control, and suppress human society:

1. Promote situations where higher conceptual ideals of soul" and "spirit" are downplayed by "official" science".
2. Promote situations where humans are inspired to hold contempt, suspicion and antagonism toward anything that leads to genuinely spiritual considerations.
3. Promote idolatry of goods and services.
4. Promote perversion of cultural life so that nothing is deemed worthwhile "unless it puts food on the table".
5. Promote a physically-oriented social consciousness that maintains a tunnel-reality that precludes the existence of anything outside the senses of the physical body.
6. Promote concepts and actions which divide humanity and set it against itself.
7. Promote ceaseless "political" strife in which both .. sides" of various issues fail to recognize that within their own reality-tunnels their ideas are of equal value and equally justifiable.
8. Promote dead scientific contests while at the same time violently suppress scientific knowledge that could have the effect of promoting the evolution of the race.
9. Promote dead education, characterized by rote memory procedures that are passed off as "learning". Promotion of rigidification of the natural biological correspondences that exist in children with cosmic processes.
10. Promote idolatry of numbers and empirical processes, as exemplified in the "computer age" with its inherent dehumanization of life.
11. Promote anti-life thought patterns and processes within the culture and the environment.
12. Promote tedium in life, as exemplified by the endless progression of "toys for adults" and modes of living that feature processes that have as their goal more acquisition of the "same thing".
13. Promote obsession with "measurement", which amplifies Item 5.
14. Promote cultural processes which play on genetic tendencies and drives for security, sensation and power.

The list could go on. Where is YOUR consciousness? What brain structures are YOU using? If you are not CONSCIOUS, when are you going to WAKE UP? If you are happy with the .. status quo", then you deserve everything involved with it, don't you?

i36

Time and time again, it has been repeated to you that the key to it all is CONSCIOUSNESS. CONSCIOUSNESS IS THE NAME OF THE GAME, EVERYWHERE IN THE UNIVERSE. GET CONSCIOUS, GET AWARE, TAKE YOUR POWER BACK AND LIVE LIFE!!

One thing to never forget is that THERE IS NOTHING THAT IS INHERENTLY PRESENT IN ANYTHING THAT YOU SHOULD FEAR. FEAR IS THE KEY TO MANIPULATION OF THOSE WHO ARE NOT CONSCIOUS.

The various species loosely referred to as the Greys use technology to amplify their conscious group abilities. Do you not realize that there is a reason that you have all that "brain power" in your head that remains unused? If there is nothing in nature that develops before it is needed or used, then why do you have it there? Truthfully, empowered conscious human beings who know who they are can do more with their consciousness than any technology can do - that is why humans are so "dangerous" and "need to be suppressed". Do you understand? Now, read the material in Chapter 9, but don't get caught up in the exterior drama of it - use it for understanding and knowledge about the parameters of the drama, GET CONSCIOUS-FOLLOW WITH ACTION!

THE OLYMPIANS/MAGICIANS/DARK FORCES

MI6		
Queen of England	Queen of Netherlands	
Sir Kenneth Strong	Queen of Denmark	Knights of
the	Royal European Families	Order of the
Sir Kenneth Keith	Black Nobilities	Garter
Sir William Wiseman	Corporate Conglomerates	
	Eastern American Establishment	
Lord Hartley Shawgrass	ASSASSINATION BUREAUS	
Sir William	PERMINDEX	Kennedy
Assassina-		tion Project
Stephenson (MI6)		
	CIA	O.N.I
The MOSSAD		
Sarayet Maktal	SWISS BLACK NOBILITY	
"The Guys"	Oltramaire Family	
	Lombard-Odier Bank of Geneva	
	Middle East Arms Trading	

MAJOR INSURANCE COMPANIES

ASSICURAZIONI GENERALI OF VENICE
 RIUNIONE ADRIATICA DI SICURTA
 Giustiniani Family - Black Nobility of Rome
 Pierpalo Luzzatt Fequiz - Black Nobility of Venice
 Doria Family - Black Nobility of Venice
 Elie de Rothschild - France
 Baron August von Finck
 Franco Orsini Bonacassi- Orsini Black Nobility
 Alba Family
 Baron Pierre Lambert - Belgian Rothschilds
 Sir Jocelyn Hambro- Hambro Banking (UK)
 > Control of United States Stock Markets
 Bank of International Settlements (BIS),
 Banca Del Svizzera Italiana (BSI). <
 Flight Capital Investments (LUGANO)

Some Other Drug Money Laundering and Clearing Houses:

Hong Kong and Shanghai Bank, Orion Bank, Bank of Ireland, Bank of England, Banco del Columbia, Banco Mercantil de Mexico, American Express Bank, Bank of Montreal, Bank of Scotland, World Bank, Bank of Nova Scotia, Royal Bank of Canada, International Monetary Fund, Barclays Bank, Banca Privata, BCCI, British Bank of the Middle East, Netherlands Bank, Bank of Geneva, Banca Commerciale d'Italia, Standard Bank.

COMMITTEE OF 300 OWNED INTERFACE COMPANIES AND INTERESTS

Academy for Contemporary Problems
 Africa Fund
 Albert Previn Foundation
 Alliance Israelite Universalle
 American Bar Association
 American Civil Liberties Union
 American Council for Race Relations
 American Defense Society
 American Medical Association
 American Press Institute
 American Protective League
 Anti-Defamation League
 Arab Bureau
 ARCA Foundation
 Aristotelian Society
 Armour Research Foundation
 Arms Control and Foreign Policy Caucus
 Asian Research Institute
 Aspen Institute
 Association for Humanistic Psychology
 Atlantic Richfield
 Augmentation Research Center
 Baron De Hirsch Fund
 Battelle Memorial Institute
 BBC
 Berger National Foundation
 Bertrand Russell Peace Foundation
 Bilderbergers
 Black Order
 British American Canadian Corporation
 British Newfoundland Corporation
 British Petroleum
 British Royal Society
 Brotherhood of Eternal Love
 Cambridge Apostles
 Canadian Histadrut Campaign
 Canadian Jewish Congress
 Canadian Oacific Ltd
 CBC
 Center for Consitutional Rights
 Center for Democratic Institutions
 China Everbright Holdings Inc
 Chinese Peopl's Institute of Foreign Affairs
 Cini Foundation
 Club of Rome
 CNN
 Council of South America

Electronic manipulation of populations

139

De Beers Consolidated Mines
 English Property Corporation Ltd
 Environmental Fund
 Environmentrics Inc
 Esalen Institute
 Fellowship for a Christian Order
 Ford Foundation
 General Electric
 Gulf South Research Institute
 Hells Fire Club
 High Twelve International
 Hospice Inc
 Hudson Institute
 Institute for Brain Research
 Institute for Pacific Relations
 Institute for Policy Studies
 Institute for Social Research
 Institute for the Future
 Institute for World Order
 Institute on Drugs Crime and Justice
 International Brotherhood of Teamsters
 International Institute for Strategic Studies
 International Red Cross
 ITT
 Jerusalem Foundation of Canada
 Kissinger Associates
 Knights of Malta
 Kowloon Chamber of Commerce
 Kuhn-Loeb
 Lehman Brothers
 Lockheed
 London School of Economics
 Marine Midland Bank
 MIT
 MORML
 NAACP
 National Council of Churches
 National Training Laboratories
 NATO
 NBC
 Northrup
 Odd Fellows
 Organization of American States
 PERMINDEX
 Princeton University
 Quality of Life Institute
 Rand Corporation
 Raytheon
 RCA

*Chapter IV**New World Order*

Royal Dutch Shell
 Royal Police of Hong Kong
 Stanford Research Institute
 Tavistock Institute of Human Relations
 Tempo Corp
 Textron
 The Public Agenda Foundation
 Theosophist Society
 Transatlantic Council
 TRIADS
 Trilateral Commission
 U.S. Association of the Club of Rome
 U.S. Institute for PEace
 Union of Concerned Scientists
 UNITAR
 United Fruit Company
 Western Training Laboratories
 Westinghouse
 Wilton Park.
 Work in America Institute
 World Council of Churches
 Xerox Corporation
 YMCA

THE CONSPIRACY: UPDATE

Americans have been so programmed to change, and this has a special significance, That we are no longer aware of it, nor are we aware of the unrelenting pressures onus to change our American way of life. It is no wonder that our divorce rate is so high, that *suicide* is on the increase, that social deviations from the norm are more and more acceptable. As a nation, we appear to have lost our way, or rather, the huge number of choices with which we are daily confronted, has caused us to become confused and unable to make those choices.

We live in a throw-away society, programmed not to last, this is part of the *Age of Aquarius Conspiracy*. Since **Stanford Research Institute** first mounted its offensive, back in the late 1950's early 1960's, we have been subjected to subtle but heavy pressures by Stanford's team of specialists in the field of future shocks. We have, since the 1950's been through a prolonged "softening up" to condition us so that we will change our ways and our life-styles at every level.

This insidious pressure was increased in intensity in 1986, and will reach its highest intensity levels by 1993. Things are changing so fast, that we have become "punch drunk," a scientific fact, as we shall see.

The latest threat to our freedom is the *personal computer card*, which we will be discussing. The computer card will accelerate the process of depriving us of our familiar environment, and environment as we shall see means more than just the usual explanation of the word. We are going through a period of trauma, on a scale that we cannot begin to imagine, let alone believe.

This is as it should be; this is how **Tavistock Institute** and Stanford planned it, this is how the social scientists have mapped it out. Nothing changes by itself, all changes are pre-planned, and as a result of this onslaught, we have been changed, very gradually at first,

Electronic manipulation of populations

44

and then with increasing momentum from one nation into a polyglot of nations. We are no longer the one nation as we claim to be.

Nor have we ever been, except in the beginning, when our forbears came from Anglo-Saxon stock and gave us a common nation with a common religion, namely Christianity.

Our forbears spoke a common language, held common ideals, and shared the common religion of Christianity. There were no aliens in their midst, that only came much later, and was deliberately planned to break us up into several fragmented nationalities, segments of differing cultures and languages, which could under no circumstances be called one nation.

The United States is many nations striving to co-exist under a common system of government. The culture shock which resulted when these aliens were allowed into the midst of a common language-common religious and cultural background, caused great confusion, and made "one nation", an unworkable concept.

It was part of an ongoing **Freemason** conspiracy to nullify the American Revolution. The social upheavels which followed, can all be traced back to this starting point.

Science has proved that there is a limit to absorption of change, before people crack up completely. The U.S. has reached the limit of its absorption capabilities. Individually this truth applies, and we shall examine a few of the profound implications of this as we proceed. Nations are made up of individuals, and individuals, no matter how robust and equipped with great stamina they are, have a definite limit to their ability to absorb and withstand changes without fragmenting.

That was the basis of the Strategic Bombing Survey which called for the saturation bombing of German worker housing, during WWII. The study was conducted by the **Prudential Insurance Company**, and its subsequent adoption and application proved very successful in bringing about the defeat of Germany. Many of the scientists who were engaged in that project, are either still working on saturation bombing America, or they have passed their knowledge onto others who are continuing with their devilish work.

The enemy decided to make a strong move against the people of the U.S. back in 1980. Who is the enemy? Are we talking about the Russians? While the criminals in the Kremlin are the enemies of free people everywhere, they are not the subject of this report.

We are talking about the corporations and people in what is known as the **Eastern Liberal Establishment**, allied with their European cousins, backed by the biggest and most important banks, financial institutions and insurance companies; communications networks, the printed media, law, education and religion.

This group was responsible for providing the assistance which brought about the Bolshevik Revolution and WWI, as well as WWII. This is the group that managed the controlled disintegration of the U.S. economy, created "local wars", and international tensions, mass brainwashing of the nation through "The Beatles", drug cults, mystic cults subjecting us to one cultural shock after another until we have become nearly totally confused, dazed, numbed and largely an apathetic people.

Why has this been done to us? Simply put, it was and is being done to break down our resistance and weaken our determination to resist changes we know are against the best interests of the nation and individuals who go to make it up.

America today can be compared with the soldier who falls asleep in the thick of battle. We fall asleep when we give way to apathy, brought on when confronted by confusion through changes that so alter our environment, that we are no longer able to make the right choices. We react as the soldier often times does in the heat of battle; we give up because we don't know what else to do.

There is a technical term for this condition and it is called "*long range penetration strain*". The art of subjecting a very large group of people to continued long-range penetration

Chapter IV

New World Order

142

strain, was developed by scientists working out of the **Tavistock Institute of Human Relations**, the **Stanford Research-Institute**, the **Rand Corporation**, and at least 150 similar but smaller institutions.

Dr. Kurt Lewin, the scientist who developed this fiendish art, and I use that word as a quotation, has caused the average patriotic American to fret over various conspiracy theories, and his failure to isolate and understand the underlying causes of changes and decaying values, which he sees all around him, and who fears the social, moral and political changes he deems undesirable and does not want.

Now we won't find Dr. Lewin in any of the regular history books which are in fact nothing but a view of war from the side of the victor. In fact I take great pride, and justly so, as the first to bring the name of Dr. Lewin to your attention.

It was Dr. Lewin who organized the **Harvard Psychological Clinic**, and the **Institute for Social Research**. These names do not give any indication as to what their purpose is. They remind me of the infamous bill to reform coinage and mint laws, which was passed in 1873. It was certainly a harmless-sounding bill, but the title was misleading; indeed deliberately so.

Senator John Sherman betrayed the nation into the hands of the international bankers. Sherman sponsored this "harmless" bill without reading it, (and I wonder if President Reagan signed the INF Treaty without reading it), one of the most ugly frauds ever perpetrated on the American people.

As we know, its true purpose was to demonetize silver, and give the thieving banks unlimited powers over this nation; powers to which the bankers were not entitled in terms clearly and unmistakably laid out in our Constitution.

Kurt Lewin gave the institutions I have just mentioned, unlimited powers over the American people, to which they had no right, and these institutions have used their power to destroy the will of this nation to resist the intentions those who are steering us away from the fruits of the American Revolution.

Lewin's colleagues in his satanic plot to diminish our national will to resist changes not in our interests, were **John Rawlings Rees**, **Richard Crossman**, **Eric Trist**, **H.V. Dicks**, **Wallace Harmon**, **Charles Anderson**, **Gardner Lindzey**, **Richard Price**, and **W.R. Bion**.

This is not a complete list of the plotters. There were and are hundreds of others involved in forcing radical uncontrolled changes upon us, but these were the ringleaders. Together they founded **Stanford**, **Rand**, **MIT**, and the **National Training Laboratories**, **Essalen Institute**, and scores of similar institutions.

What was taught at these institutions spread out across this great land like a cloud of poison gas, the foul miasma penetrating government at all levels, the church, schools, the news media, opinion makers, Congress, the Supreme Court, until every layer of our lives, national and private became saturated with deadly toxic poison to which we have now almost totally succumbed.

In 1980, I exposed the *Aquarian-New Age conspiracy*, which was the result of four years of intensive investigation and research, with which I am still continuing. The success of the Age of Aquarius-New Age conspiracy, can be seen in the visible signs of breakdown in our environment, the all-inclusive state in which we live, the overwhelming rise in the use of "rock music" to spread the message of drug-cults, mindless violence, especially among teenagers and so-called "serial killers", and the overlapping and unmistakable signs of lethargy which is called "long range penetration" are part of our environment and as dangerous, if not more so than pollutants in the air we breathe.

We as a nation, and individuals, were not prepared for the changes that were forced upon us by the Aquarian Conspiracy, therefore our response to this danger has been a falling-off

of our ability to withstand and resist it. As a nation we have become fatigued, we are in psychological distress, of which widespread apathy is the outward manifestation.

The **Tavistock Institute** describes our national condition after two decades of saturation bombing shocks, social turbulence caused by created crises, and crisis management as follows: "There are three distinct phases in the response and reaction to social crises displayed by large population groups. First, there is superficiality, the population under attack, will defend itself by adopting slogans, this does not identify the source of the crisis, and therefore does nothing to address it, hence the crisis will persist. The second is fragmentation. This occurs as the crisis continues, and social order breaks down."

And who can deny that with the huge increase in the use of drugs, with crack making thousands of new instant addicts each day, a shocking rise in the number of murdered infants, which now far exceeds our casualties in two World Wars, the acceptance of homosexuality and lesbianism, with laws to protect the "right" to ply their destructive way of life; murder, rape, a falling off in education, a numbing increase in divorce, that our society is breaking down. Tavistock says: "Smaller groups will break away to defend themselves; the so-called "maladaptation" because here again, the source of the crisis is not identified, and so the response is maladaptation."

"Then, there is the third phase, where the population group goes into 'self realization', and turns away from the induced crisis, and there follows a maladaptive response, accompanied with active synoptic idealism and disassociation".

According to Stanford, and I know this to be the truth, this type of induced trauma has been going on in America for 30 years, yet how many of us are aware of the insidious brainwashing to which we have been forcibly exposed.

An example of this can be found in the mysterious gang wars which broke out on the West Side of New York in the 1950's. Where this came from was not known until very recently, when researchers (including myself), uncovered the connection between the seemingly chance encounters and the hidden forces that directed them.

Gang wars were carefully planned events deliberately created to shock society and cause ripples of disturbances. By 1958 there were in excess of 200 of these gangs, but then a very strange thing happened. In 1966 they had all-but vanished from the streets of Los Angeles, New York, Philadelphia, Washington, Newark and Chicago.

Throughout the period of gang warfare, the public reacted exactly according to profile; society as a whole could not comprehend gang warfare of this nature, and the public responded in a maladaptive manner. But had there been some who were wise enough to realize that what they were witnessing was a social engineering brainwashing experiment, the whole filthy edifice would have collapsed.

Even if such a discovery had been made, there would have been no media coverage; the discovery would certainly have been smothered. An example of a large group being unwittingly subjected to brainwashing is that of the Beatles, who brought Tavistock's Theo Adorno's 12-tonal system of music to the US.

Without the cooperation of the electronic media, and in particular that of the scurrilous **Ed Sullivan**, who knew very well what the plot was, nobody would have given this moeley crew and "their" music the time of day.

Now that we know it, it is too late to counteract its insidious influence, the damage has been done. Our values have been changed forever by the rag-tag band from Liverpool, or rather from the Tavistock Institute. And they didn't write the music, if one dare call it that; Theo Adorno did it for them.

The prime function of the Beatles was to be discovered by "teenagers", and incidently the word 'teenagers' was never used until after the close of WWII. It was a trigger-word

144

created by the Tavistock Institute to create a distinctive segment of the population and persuade them to believe that the Beatles really was their "favorite" group.

The word teenager was constructed by Tavistock, and released for mass youth control purposes. The Beatles did a perfect job, "with a little help from their friends", i.e. illegal substances we call drugs.

The Beatles were a highly visible "new type", and please take note of that expression, because it is part of the jargon used by these social tinkers, and as such, the Beatles made new styles and new tastes for teenagers which upset the older generation. It is important to note the deliberate fragmentation -inducing language.

The role of the media was, and remains, very important in the brainwashing of society. The street gangwars ended, because the press and TV media ceased to pay further attention to a medium of change that was "burned out". They had served their purpose, which was to create turbulence in society.

And thus that attention was focused on the so-called "beat generation", yet another phrase coined by Tavistock in its effort to bring about social changes in America. The hippies and beatniks, the drop-outs in jeans, sandals, filthy clothes and long hair became the role models of youth, just as the "cleaner" Beatles had been before that.

This created style took in millions of young people, and even the older generation began to believe that American youth was undergoing a revolution, failing all the while to realize that it was not a spontaneous movement but an artificially created one.

These were the disciples of lysergic acid, LSD, so conveniently provided for them by the highly respected Swiss pharmaceutical Sandoz company, and financed by the great Warburg banking dynasty, and brought to the U.S. by Aldous Huxley. The new "wonder drug" was promptly distributed on campuses in free sample package lots. There is a question that cries out to be answered: "What was the FBI doing at that time? Was it fast asleep, or deliberately looking the other way?"

With the coming of "rock", which I will henceforth use as shorthand to describe Adorno's devilish bedlam of sounds, a tremendous increase in the use of marijuana occurred. How did it occur? Well, it just didn't "occur", it was all carefully planned well in advance, and the jackals of the media saw to it that the "new culture", (another of Tavistock's creations), received the widest possible publicity, which cost the puppet-masters, not a thin dime.

Now because of the anger I feel about people, and I think particularly about one individual, I make no apology for language which perhaps is not of the standard I am accustomed to, but one of the most disgusting slobes ever to walk the cities of America, was an alien, Alan Ginsberg.

We can be sure that Ginsberg's antecedents were not Anglo Saxons, nor did any of them come over with the Pilgrim Fathers; rather, they came over on the crests of the Roosevelt floodtides of Eastern Europe waves of immigrants, and their coming is one of the worst disasters ever to befall America, and contributed largely to preventing America from becoming a unified nation.

This Ginsburg pushed LSD through advertising, which cost him nothing, though it would have fetched billions of dollars in advertising revenues for TV and the newspapers under normal circumstances.

This free advertising reached a crescendo in the 1960's, thanks to the ever-willing cooperation of the jackals of the media. The effect of Ginsburg's massive advertising campaign on the American public was devastating; suddenly we were confronted with one cultural shock after another, in rapid succession. Here it is necessary to point out that through the introduction of alien races into our society, the task was a great deal less arduous than it would otherwise have been.

We became "over-exposed and over-stimulated", and again we must remind ourselves that this jargon is taken from Tavistock and Stanford manuals. We were "overstimulated" and overwhelmed by this new development, and when that happened, our minds began to lapse into apathy; it was just too much for us to cope with, i.e., long range penetration had taken hold.

Ginsburg claimed to be a poet, but no greater garbage has been written by anyone aspiring to be a poet. Ginsburg's real function was to push the new subculture and force its acceptance upon the U.S.

To assist him in this endeavor, Ginsburg coopted the services of Norman Mailer, and it was Mailer who got Ginsburg on national television, under the fake pretext of having a serious discussion with him, which of course was no more than a horrible charade.

We ought to take note of the method in which these demons get free advertising on TV. The electronic media moguls always have big hearts when it comes to giving free time to dirty products and even filthier ideas. Their promotion of Hollywood garbage speaks volumes.

Ginsburg gave a nationally televised performance in which he recommended the use of LSD and marijuana. Not to be outdone by the electronics media, every one of Ginsburg's dope friends in the newspaper business wrote special reports and articles about "this colorful character".

Ginsburg's friend, **Kenny Love**, published a five-page report. When newspapers want to advertise something not yet acceptable to the general public, they write "articles" in the papers or have "discussions" with a learned panel on TV.

Love's article appeared in the New York Times, and let me stress that had Ginsburg taken out the same amount of space in a paid ad, it would have cost him at least \$50,000, but he didn't have to worry, thanks to his friend Love, Ginsburg got it all for free.

Worse yet, (or better yet, depending upon one's viewpoint), the article was picked up by United Press (UP) and telexed to HUNDREDS of newspapers and magazines around the country, under the guise of a "news" story. Harpers Bazaar and Time magazine, duly made Mr. Ginsburg "respectable". If a campaign of this magnitude were presented to Mr. Ginsburg by an advertising agency, it would have come with a price tag of close to \$1 million dollars! No wonder I call the news media a pack of jackals.

I suggest that you try something I once tried, with an expose on the **Federal Reserve Board** swindle. I took my story to major newspapers and magazines, TV and radio stations. Some made promises that sounded good, but not a single word of that article ever appeared in the establishment print and electronic media. I suggest that you take this account of how LSD was promoted in America to the news media, and offer it to them at no charge, and see if you have any better luck with it than I did with mine.

The point is that without massive media hype, and with almost round-the-clock coverage, the hippy-beatnik, rock drug cult would never have got off the ground; it would have remained a small localized affair. The Beatles with their silly twanging guitars, and ridiculous expressions, would never have amounted to a hill of beans. Society would not have been subjected to one series of jolts after another.

The men buried inside the think-tanks, whose names and faces are still not known to but a few of us, made sure that the press provided the necessary coverage. They also made sure that their plot to turn our young people into something which has no place in a Christian republic, was not uncovered.

Thus was our society "driven mad", through psychological shocks and stressful events, the actual language used in Tavistock training manuals. By 1966, the mother of this evil, the **Tavistock Institute** was ready to launch another of its mishapen creatures on an unsuspecting world.

146

The **Science Policy Research Unit**, (SPRU), was opened in **Sussex University**. Privately billed as a "*future shock research*" center, a title given to so-called future oriented psychology designed to manipulate whole population groups and induce "future shocks", it was the first of several such institutions.

"Future shocks" is described as events or series of events that come so fast that the human brain cannot absorb the information. As I said earlier, science has shown that there are clear limits to the amount and nature of change which the human mind can absorb and deal with.

After that, apathy sets in as the targeted group discovers that it does not want to make choices. Apathy is preceded by senseless violence, of which the New York and Los Angeles street gangs were part, hostility, murder appear. Apathy about these conditions then sets in, followed by withdrawal. Long range penetration strain now takes over.

Such a group is easily controlled, and will docilely take orders without rebelling, which is of course, the object of the exercise. "Future shocks", said SPRU "is defined as physical and psychological distress arising from the excess load on the decision-making mechanism of humanity". That again is the jargon which I have lifted directly from Tavistock manuals, which it doesn't know I have in my possession. It will probably shock them that their inner sanctum has been penetrated!

Just as an overloaded electrical circuit will activate a trip-switch, so humans "trip out", which is a syndrome that medical science is only now beginning to understand, although the brainwashers of Tavistock knew it as far back as the 1920's.

In 1962 the SPRU was run by **Leland Bradford**, **Kenneth Dam**, **Ronald Lippert**, and of course, a host of other scientists. Until I first revealed them, these names were NOT known among rightwing circles in America. Even today, they are known only to a relatively small group of researchers.

SPRU "future shocks" research unit run by the three scientists just mentioned, became a training ground for scores of agents who later became skilled in manipulative techniques which were used to plant its policy papers in government departments at all levels.

That is why the U.S. will be run in the near future by committees and councils, who have been brainwashed into taking policy-planning decisions which they believe to be their own; decisions that will change the form of government and the quality of life in the U.S. to such a degree, we shall no longer be the country and the people we are now. We will have become a changed society through "crises adaption". Our environment will have been changed.

There is much talk about the environment, and environment to most people does not appear in their thinking as changes in life styles; changes they appear to have little if any ability to control. Environment of change produces deep anxiety and confusion, and we begin to look to group decision-making, rather than making use of our own resources. This strategy is a deliberate one, aimed at the most vulnerable of all areas, our self-image, and leads inevitably to our being led like lambs to the slaughter.

When we are manipulated by unscrupulous men without being aware of it, the stage is already set for a relatively easy transition from the present Constitution and our form of government, to a transitional period of change, leading to the entry into a **One World Government**, which will take a big step forward during the tenure of **George Bush** in the White House.

While there are those who say, "it cannot happen in America," and how often haven't we heard that expression, the fact is **IT HAS ALREADY HAPPENED**. Our will to resist events not to our liking has been steadily undermined since 1950. We will resist, some of us say. Well, some of us may be able to do that, but we will be in the minority.

Computerization has already robbed us of the ability to prevent being brainwashed and controlled. Which brings me to another environment, **PEOPLE CONTROL**, also known as

personal information control, without which governments cannot play their numbers game. We the people have absolutely no means of knowing just what government knows or does not know about us. Their computer files are not subject to scrutiny by we the people. Do we really believe that personal information is sacrosanct?

Remember, in every society, there are rich and powerful families who control law enforcement agencies, and this includes the USA, and I can tell you that in my more than twenty years of research, I have definitely proved the existence of such families.

Do not for one minute think that if one of these families wanted to find out about us, they could not do so. There is no guarantee that a man like Kissinger, doesn't have his own private dossier on hundreds of individuals on his enemy list.

Some may think this far fetched. The secret Freemasonic P2 and Comite Monte Carlo had such enemy lists, running into many thousands of names. Kissinger was, and might well still be, a member of **Comite Monte Carlo**.

In any event, we would never know (until it is too late), what information government (and so many private agencies), have on us. Mass surveillance is here. It is not something that may come in the future.

The **Bilderbergers** who have gained in strength during the last two years, are known to have their own "pattern recognition technique". This is the jargon used by **Tavistock Institute**. The Bilderberger's security has computers capable of conducting mass-surveillance of any given population group, which includes the most personal details.

The Bilderbergers tap into data-gathering terminals used by commercial credit information companies. They have a plan calling for international identity cards linked to finger prints. This chilling information was provided by my top intelligence contact in this field. We should not have any doubts about its veracity.

We will be told that new laws are necessary to govern electronic payments, having-been subjected to a barrage of propoganda on how convenient such payments are over cash transactions. The fact that cash cannot be monitored or audited and enables one to live outside the numbers game, will of course be downplayed, while all of it's inconveniences as opposed to the new system will blare forth from every TV screen in the land.

Cash limits the abuse of automation and its capture of personal data, which clearly threatens the individual. The flow of cash is difficult to follow when one knows how to follow certain basic elementary rules, which government clearly hates. It was one of the reasons why China cracked down on its "dissidents", because free market and floating labor paid in cash, made people control very much more difficult than before.

The globalists have already taken control of data gathering companies including market survey companies which give information vital to control systems. Companies of this type have proliferated in the past decade, and their size, and influence, ought to be of the utmost concern to those who believe in individual rights and freedom.

By channeling such data to a central computer (ordered by law as a means of tracing "drug dealers" for example), a serious threat to our liberty is immediately apparent, and will bring with it a change in the way we live. We shall be hearing a great deal about this in terms of "long range penetration" and "future shocks environment", to use-Tavistock terminology.

The **Tavistock Institute**, the mother of all brainwashing institutes, is funded by Rockefeller and a number of giant global companies such as Uniflever. The **Survey Research Center**, was established by Tavistock and became the top-dog in social profiling in the US. This institution conducts psychological studies on an enormous scale, which touch on every aspect of our lives. It specializes in what it calls "reshape response", and this is taken directly from their manuals which I am fortunate enough to possess.

148

In plain language, "reshape response" means that if a population group reacts unfavorably to a particular policy initiative, then that group's thinking is "reshaped", so that the response then becomes the required one. The Survey Research Center, works very closely with polling companies such as Gallop and Harris, and can obtain gauging of initiatives, and in this manner can "reshape" responses to conform to what is required.

Public opinion is no longer public opinion. What the majority of us believe is "our" viewpoint, is largely a viewpoint created for us. The campaign of Dukakis is a good example, because the turning point of his campaign was clearly discernable, only it was not a natural turning point, but a "reshaped response". The CFR had decided at that point to put its full weight behind George Bush.

Since 1965, Eric Trist has been directly responsible to Tavistock and hence to Rockefeller, for setting up a network of so called "organization development centers"; problem solving think tanks in other words.

It is a sophisticated brain-washing network which extends from factory floor to corporate office, from political clubs, to country clubs, schools to universities; "future shocks" is administered to create controlled stressful situations. The idea is to break individualism, and replace it with "team spirit", the words used in Tavistock manuals.

The gist of it is that our rugged individualism, for which Americans are famous, is being broken down and substituted with "team spirit" of the kind that is displayed by a flock of sheep.

This course in group dynamics teaches individuals to forget their individual personality and work for "the good of the whole". In Tavistock's own words; "this presents participants with opportunities for increasing their understanding of group process, with particular emphasis on covert dynamics which occur in groups with regard to issues of authority, leadership and followership. The focus of the staff is in exercising authority based on power". Chilling words for those of us who value liberty.

The sinister implication is obvious; once we like sheep have been programmed to act like mindless beings, we will follow the leaders and blindly accept authority. If enough of us accept the new automated cashless society, and live with a card instead of cash, the globalists will have taken a giant step toward breaking down the U.S. Constitution and the institutions upon which this republic's foundations rest.

Resistance will decrease as soon as we have become accustomed to the system, and it will be a relatively easy matter to identify those of us who refuse to become a part of it. But being brainwashed to accept authority over personal freedom, the momentum toward a collision between the ' need for individual freedom based on a secured right to privacy and a central automated authority, is gaining speed.

Fundamental differences can never be reconciled, anymore than we can be reconciled to living with the **Federal Reserve Board** swindle.

Computerized pattern recognition techniques, already in existence, have opened the doors wide to secret *mass surveillance*, which at present is with us in covert form, but which by the mid 1990's, it is highly possible that each individual in this nation will be obliged to carry a card similar to the Soviet "internal passport".

This card will be used for every conceivable transaction. No transaction will be possible without it. Is this card the "mark of the beast?" Perhaps it will not be called that, but whatever it is called, it will be an unprecedented threat to freedom and justice, liberty for all.

The very latest intelligence information is that President Bush will make a major effort to require an identification card bearing machine-readable internationally identifiable numbers not visible to the naked eye for every citizen. Everything will be embodied in that card.

South Africa of all countries has successfully shown the way. Each citizen is required to obtain and present on demand his or her "book of life", which contains every detail from the day of birth, even his driver licence number. Such a card instantly identifies one. By adding fingerprints and a voice print (remember the musical Christmas cards?), every person can be identified, especially if it is linked to the 666 computer in Brussels, Belgium. I expect to see this linked to every authority" computer bank in the world, without regard to national boundaries or nationality.

There is already strong pressure on the US Congress to upgrade driver licences. As Brzezinski put it, and I previously quoted this as far back as 1982: "The instantaneous electronic intermeshing of mankind will make for intense confrontation, strained social peace".

Unfortunately the average individual knows little and cares even less about technology as it relates to politics and people control. It seems to me that the attitude toward such a card will be "94 so what", as long as it is possible to buy what is needed, watch football and hold down a good job, "44 so what". The convenience of the card, with which he is familiar, thanks to broadsides of propaganda, will override any anxiety we may have over this "people control" device.

Those who have an understanding of the vast ramifications this card will bring, will be quickly isolated and probably rounded up, henceforth "outlaws" in the very real meaning of the word.

"Trend makers" have been conditioning us, since the advent of the Beatles followed by widespread usage of marijuana, cocaine and deviant sexual behavior, female aggressiveness, Dr. Spock and so on. Trend makers are usually portrayed as young, attractive and successful. They are what I call "travel poster types" widely used to promote air travel or vacation spots.

In the scores of years I have travelled around the world by air, I have never yet come across any real life "travel poster types" among my fellow passengers. Trend makers is an illusion compatible with those travel poster types.

Older people are never used in "trend maker" advertising. Older people react strongly to change and an acceleration of change. There is a connection here between what Mr. Joseph Califano proposes for America's aged, and the wholesale marketing of *euthenasia*.

Since older people are strongly resistant to change, the older people must be got rid of. This conclusion is based on a top-secret report, a copy of which was loaned to me for a few hours. Let me assure you that what I have just stated about getting rid of the elderly is fact, and not fiction.

Human behavior follows attraction or repulsion toward the pace of life forced on individuals by society or some other group. This is where Tavistock's group authority comes into play. Most of us will be swept along by "group thinking". It happened recently in the 1988 election. We went along with the group and voted for a man many of us knew to be unsuitable to fill the vacancy-in the White House.

Trend makers have a specific target for future shocks change, and that target is the family. Transience has already weakened the most important unit in Christian society.

We develop a relationship with our family, which today is being derided. Our throw away society mentality where nothing is built to last; "don't fix it, throw it away and buy a new one" has reached into our family life. The throw away mentality of economic impermanence is reaching into marriages. It was designed to do so by the men at Tavistock, Eric Trist, Kurt Lewin and his associates.

In 1980 I revealed what the Age of Aquarius-New Age was all about. In an audio-cassette, I told of what Brzezinski had in mind for us for our future, and I think it is well worth quoting again, because of its great significance and uncanny accuracy of his prophecy: "Finally, looking ahead to the end of this century, the possibility of biochemical mind control

and genetic tinkering with man, including eventually, the creation of beings that will function like men, and reason like them as well, could give rise to the most difficult questions".

In 1865 a journalist wrote as follows: "Well-informed people know that it is impossible to transmit human words over wires for long distances and that were it possible to do so, the thing would be of no practical value." Just look at how far we have come since then. What was unthinkable in 1865 is commonplace today. What is unthinkable in 1989 might well be commonplace by the year 2000 according to Brzezinski, and I have no quarrel with that.

The globalists are creating a new society, not merely changing it. The bio-factory turning out human embryos is here. In 1962 Dr.'s Krick and Watson received the Nobel Prize for DNA research, and from then on, molecular biology research has exploded.

New genetic information permits us to "tinker" (Brzezinski's word), with human heredity, and manipulate genes to create a new man. This is political dynamite. Scientist Joshua Lederberg says "cloning is already being done with animals", and he suspects with people too. "It won't surprise me if it comes any day now" he added. "But cloning man will come within the next 15 years". Scientists are at this moment discovering how various body organs work, and experiments to modify body organs is already at an advanced stage. The USSR and Stanford Research are busily engaged in experiments to modify human organs, especially the brain and its sensory qualities, and even growing brains. This will be brought under direct development control. The Hinckley, "Son of Sam", Jim Jones experiments were the beginnings of this period of experimentation.

I have seen a copy of the report on just how far these experiments have progressed, and it has chilling overtones. The experiments are going on right now. In order to distract our attention away from this research, we have a whole lot of misguided people agitating against lab experiments with animals, and pouring red paint over fur coats, while they look the other way as aborted babies in their millions silently scream in agonizing pain ending in death. Truly, we have been conditioned.

There is a biological revolution going on, and it is rapidly gathering momentum. Dr. E. Hafez of Washington State University says that based on his own research, a new form of slavery (my words), is going to be common-place within the next 15 years.

Biological factories will sell frozen embryos. The potential "mother" will purchase the embryos and have it implanted in her womb, having received an absolute guarantee that the "baby" when it comes will be strictly according to her description; color of eyes, hair and the sex of the child and its I.Q.

Dr. Daniel Petrucci, a noted scientist in this field, says it will soon be possible to "raise" such children outside the womb. The impact of such "births" can only be vaguely comprehended at this time.

Family life as we know it, will disappear, our traditions of motherhood, parenthood, child-rearing, education, relatives - no more grandpa and grandma, sexuality are going to be subjected to the severest of strains. The equivalent of the atom bomb is soon to be dropped on the family unit in society.

The moral and ethical choices we will have to make in the category of future shocks, and worse than that (morals won't come into it) will be in the political arena!

We are at the point where selective breeding is totally possible. Races and super-races, the thing we roundly condemned Hitler for, will in future be acceptable. Given the absolute reality to tailor race to preplanned specifications, will there be superior or inferior classes?

Are we on the threshold of a class of people especially bred to serve a "super-race"? If this comes about, the negro and hybrid races face extinction. The pretended concern for the welfare of the colored races will be revealed in all of its ugliness. They will probably find that as far as the majority is concerned, the classification will read "slave type".

Above the slave class will be a class of a higher order to run things, and docilely serve the super-elite; the Rockefellers and Gorbachevs of this world, i.e. the top echelon membership of the One World Government and their bureaucracy.

The problem of bringing this all out in the open now, is not one of fearing failure from scientific and or technical difficulties; it is one political choice. Ethics do not come into the equation. Family life as we know it will become extinct. According to Dr. **Hutchins** of the *Rockefeller Institute*, many of us are going to feel an instinctive revulsion over the meddling with finely balanced far-reaching body systems that make an individual an individual and what he becomes.

Dr. Hutchins said; "Yes, it will be done or attempted. The pathway will be built from a combination of altruism and private profit". Compare this with the predictions of Brzezinski: "Finally looking ahead to the end of this century, the possibility of biochemical mind control and genetic tinkering with man, including eventually the creation of beings that will function like men and reason like them as well, could give rise to the most difficult questions".

With Brzezinski in the Bush cabinet, no doubt he will be engaging his attention to finding answers to those "difficult questions". He also talked about super intellectuals, super elite and world super culture.

If this challenge to our Christian way of life and especially the family unit is to be met, then there needs to be a dramatic and immediate response to those who seek to destroy us as individuals. Changes must first be moderated, brought under control and then regulated. Rampant unrestrained change must be brought to a halt. When that condition prevails, we can turn our attention to eliminating the ideology of future shocks, a term invented to cover unrestrained changes unleashed in rapid-fire to overwhelm us, so that like the soldier who fell asleep in the midst of battle, because he did not know what to do amid the hailstorm of machinegun bullets, we too will succumb to apathy.

Instead of teaching relatively useless subjects in our schools and universities, our children and young people ought to have instruction which will prepare them to cope with future shocks; to be good soldiers, spiritually strong enough to withstand the shock of wild changes. If we do not begin now to resist this evil with all of our might, we are going to be relatively easy targets for future shock induction into a **One World Government**.

Abbreviations

AIL	Airborne Instrument Laboratories
ANSI	American National Standards Institute
ARPA	Advanced Research Projects Agency
CFR	Council on Foreign Relations
CPS	cycles per second
CW	Continuous Wave
DARPA	Defence Advanced Research Project
DOR	Deadly Orgone Energy
ELF	Extreme Low Frequency
EMF	Electromagnetic Field
ESB	electronic stimulation of brain
ESP	Extra Sensory Perception
FM	Frequency Modulation
GMF	Geo-Magnetic Field
GWEN	Ground-Wave Emergency Network
HEW	Health Education and Welfare
MIB	Men in Black
MIT	Massachusetts Institute of Technology
NMR	Nuclear Magnetic Resonance
NWO	New World Order
ORD	Office of Research and Development
RF	Radio Frequency
SBMCD	Spherical Biological Monitoring and Control Device
SPRU	Science Policy Research Unit
SRI	Stanford Research Institute
UCLA	University of California Los Angeles
UFT	Unified Field Theory
VLF	Very low frequency
ZPE	zero-point energy

Index

- 666, 131
-computer, 149
 Abramson, Dr. Harold, 125
 Adey, Dr. W.R., 46
 Advanced Research Projects Agency, 40
 Advanced Sensors Program, 40
 Advanced Technique Threat Assessment, 122
 Ahimanic Force, 134
 AIDS, 68, 94
Biological Warfare, 68
 Air Force, 41, 75
 Airborne Instrument Laboratories, 57, 86, 97
 Albert, Ernest, 41
 Aldrick, Dr. Stephen, 127
 alien technology, 83, 86
 Aliens
current situation with, 87
 Allan Memorial Institute, 125
 Amazon Natural Drug Company, 125
 American Institute of Biological Sciences, 39
 American Medical Association, 123
 American National Standards Institute, 2
 American Psychiatric Association, 123
 American Society of Clinical and Experimental Hypnosis, 126
 amoeba-like clouds, 94, 95
 Anderson, Charles, 142
 ANSI, 38, 41
 Antares, 91
 Ante-matter, 62
 anti-matter, 66, 67
 Aquarius Conspiracy, 140, 142
 Ark Electronics, 40
 Army Biological Laboratory, 125
 Aryan race, 100
 AT&T, 61, 86
 Atomic Energy Commission, 12
 Aztec, 82
 Bearden, Colonel Tom, 10, 23, 36, 46, 66, 68
 Beatles, The, 141, 144
 Bechtel Corporation, 102
 BEHAVIOR ENGINEERING, 131
 Behavioural Transmitter-Reinforcer, 127
 Bell Laboratories, 38
 Bell Telephone, 40
 Bennett, Harry, 118
 Bialek, Alfred, 63, 106
 Bilderbergers, 147
 Bioelectromagnetics Society, 4, 6
 Bion, W.R., 142
 Biosonde, 108
 Birge, Dr. Robert, 42
 blue blood, 98
 Bohm, David, 23
 Bonneville Power Authority, 49
 Borne, Dr. Peter, 122
 Boulder, Colorado, 61
 Bradford, Leland, 146
 Brain
electronic manipulation, 35
 Braun, Werhner von, 76
 British National Health Service, 5
 Brookhaven National Laboratories, 73, 109
 Brooklyn Navy Yard, 80
 Brown, Thomas T., 80
 Brzezinski, 122
 Brzezinski, Zbigniew, 134, 149
 Bureau of Radiological Health, 40
 Bush, George, 123, 128, 146, 148
 Buzzsaw, 58, 107
 C95, 37
 C95.IV, 40
 Califano, computer, 149
 California Institute of Technology, 79
 California Medical Facility, 124
 Cameron, Dr., 123, 124, 125, 127, 128
 Cameron, Duncan, 105, 113
 Carter, Jimmy, 122
 Casey, William, 128
 cattle mutilations, 98
 cellular telephone, 11
 Cesaro, Richard, 40
 CFR, 148
 Challenger, 86
 Christ Force, 134
 CIA, 40, 122
 Comite Monte Carlo, 147
 Complex Conjugate, 17
 Complex Numbers, 17
 computer card, 140
 concentration camps, 85
 Conservation Bank, 130
 Cooper, Tracy, 63
 Cornell University, 39
 Crossman, Richard, 142
 crowd control, 12
 Crowley, Alistair, 64, 100
 Crystals, 91
 Dam, Kenneth, 146
 DARPA, 11, 123
 Dawn Chorus, 47
 Delgado, Dr. Jose, 9, 13, 35, 36
 DelGuidice, 26
 Delta T antenna, 105
 Democracy, 132
 Department of Defense, 2, 81, 86
 Disease
Activation of, 131
 Dicks, H.V., 142
 Dimension(s), 16
 Divine Universal Mother, 131
 DNA, 9
 DOR, 51, 108
 Draco, 93, 94
 Earth-grids, 62
 earth's brain wave, 44
 Eastern Liberal Establishment, 141
 Eaton Corporation, 86
 Economic Control, 130
 Edison, Thomas, 1
 Eichmann, 99
 Einstein, Albert, 79
 Eldridge, 65, 66, 81, 116
UFOs, 81
 electromagnetic pollution, 36
 Electromagnetic Research, 43
 ELECTRONIC
BRAIN STIMULATION, 131
MIND CONTROL, 131
 Electroshock, 123
 element 115, 67
 ELF, 18, 36
Artificial, 10
Natural, 10
Tactical, 10
 Elimination of Undesireable, 130
 Elohim, 91
 EMI Thom, 64
 Engineered Behaviour, 130
 Entenman, Dr. Herman, 63
 Environmental Protection Agency, 3, 6, 37
 Epstein, Dr. Samuel, 7
 Erkins, Dr., 50
 Erkins, Dr. Jed, 45
 Essalen Institute, 142
 Euthenasia, 149
 FBI, 144
 FDA
Center for Devices and Radiological Health, 4
 Federal Communications Commission, 49
 Federal Reserve Bank, 98
 Federal Reserve Board, 145, 148
 FEMA, 122
 Fidel Castro, 126

154

Fields, Dr. Craig, 123	International Aerospace Alliance, 88	mind amplifier, 77
Fluxon, 16	International Radiological Protection Association, 7	mind control
Food and Drug Administration, 2	Intramolecular Matrix Theory, 24	<i>national network</i> , 123
Ford, Gerald R., 128	ITT, 58, 76, 84, 97	MIT, 38
Fort Detrick, 94	<i>World-Wide Communications</i> , 111	MJ-12, 83, 88
Freemason, 141	Johnson, Lyndon B., 40	MKDELTA, 124
Frequency	Johnston, Jo, 40	MKNaomi, 125
<i>weapons</i> , 12	Joint Chiefs of Staff, 88	MKSEARCH, 124
Frey, Allan, 39, 41	Joyce, Kathleen, 47	MKSearch, 127
Garret Air Research, 50	Jung, Carl, 13	MKULTRA, 122
Garret Air Research Corporation, 45	K-Group, 86, 89, 91, 119	<i>SUB-PROJECT 142</i> , 126
General Electric, 38, 123	K's, 65	<i>SUB-PROJECT 94</i> , 126
<i>Advanced Electronics Center</i> , 39	Kaiser Wilhelm Institute, 122	<i>SUBPROJECT-68</i> , 123
Germans and Jews, 99	Kamagol H, 100	MKUltra, 124, 127
Ginsberg, Alan, 144	Kennedy, John F., 83	moetley crew, 143
Goldwater, Senator, 76	King's College, London, 10	Montauk, 56, 63, 74, 84, 90, 97, 107
Goodman, Dr. Reba, 4	Kirkpatrick, Lyman, 125	<i>-chair</i> , 111
Gottlieb, Dr., 127	Kirtland AFB, 98	<i>alien ship at</i> , 89
Gottlieb, Dr. Sydney, 124	Kissinger, Henry, 88	<i>and the old universe</i> , 110
Graham, Danielle, 63	<i>Comite Monte Carlo</i> , 147	<i>experiments</i> , 105
Grant, Professor Edward, 10	Kondrashkin, 86, 119	<i>project</i> , 58, 113
Greenham Common., 12	Kurtenaur, Dr., 79	Monteith, Dr. Henry, 15
greys, 82, 90, 92, 94, 96, 100	Lazar, Bob, 67	mood alteration, 74
Ground-Wave Emergency Network, 11	Lazar, Robert, 90, 91	mood control, 84, 102
Guy, Dr. Arthur, 3, 11, 37, 40, 41	Lear, John, 90	Morey, T. Henry, 70
Hamer, James R., 46	Lederberg, Joshua, 150	Morphic Field
Hamilton, Alexander, 133	Leverons, 91	<i>of the Earth</i> , 62
Hamilton, Dr. James, 134	Levinson, Dr. John, 80	Morthrop Space Laboratories, 39
Harmon, Wallace, 142	Levinson, Norman, 58	Morton, Dr. William, 6
Harvard Medical School, 127	Lewin, Dr. Kurt, 142	Moscow-signal, 43
<i>Laboratory of Community Psychiatry</i> , 127	Lindzey, Gardner, 142	Moscow signa, 39
Helms, Richard, 126, 127	Lippert, Ronald, 146	Mount Sinal Hospital, 125
Hertz, Heinrich, 1	Lord Maitreys, 84	NASA, 83, 94, 115
Hilbert, Dr. David, 80	Los Alamos, 67, 81	National Bureau of Standards, 46, 61
Hitler, Adolf, 99, 100	Los Alamos Scientific Laboratories, 123	National Institutes of Mental Health, 125
HIV, 68	Love, Kenny, 145	National Security Agency, 128
Holmesburg State Prison, 124	LSD, 123, 124, 125, 144	National Training Laboratories, 142
House Intelligence Committee, 122	Luciferian Force, 134	Navy, 75
Huai, Dr. Chiang, 42	MacGregor, R.J., 39	Nazi Germany
Hughes Aircraft Corporation, 2	Mailier, Norman, 145	<i>Pleiadians</i> , 65
Human cloning, 98	Marha, Karel, 38	Nazis, 99
Huntermann, 99	Mars, 113	<i>Alien bases</i> , 99
Hutchins, Dr., 151	<i>face</i> , 115	<i>greys</i> , 100
Hutchinson Sr., Dr. John, 79	<i>legendary city</i> , 106	Neumann, von, 66, 73, 75, 79, 80
Hutschnecker, Dr. Arnold, 122	<i>project</i> , 106	New world order, 127
Huxley, Aldous, 144	mass control, 36	<i>intelligence techniques</i> , 127
hyperspace, 24, 81	mass surveillance, 148	New York State Psychiatric Institute, 124
<i>hole in</i> , 89	Massachusetts Institute of Technology, 142	Nichols, Preston, 64, 105, 116
hyperspatial engineering, 25	Maxey, Dr. Ed, 46	Nixon, Richard M., 128
I Ching, 103	Maxwell, James Clerk, 14	non-Hertzian fields, 22
inculcation bar, 100	McLaughlin, Dr. John, 2	Nordics, 99
Inman, Admiral Bobby Ray, 128	Men in Black, 101	NSA, 87, 89, 116
Institute of Advanced Studies, 79, 80	Meyer, Billy, 65	Nuclear Magnetic Resonance, 26
	Michaelson, Sol, 38	Office of Naval Research, 3, 6,

155

46, 123	<i>Dreamscan</i> , 86	Savitz, Dr. David, 5
Office of Research and Development, 127	<i>Henhouse</i> , 6	Scalar, 16, 24
Office of Scientific Intelligence, 127	<i>Mars</i> , 106	<i>Energy</i> , 26
One-World government, 91, 93, 102	<i>Mindwrecker</i> , 86	<i>Photons</i> , 26
ONE WORLD	<i>MKNaomi</i> , 125	scalar weaponry, 86
<i>Bank</i> , 130	<i>MKSEARCH</i> , 124	Schmidt, Reinhold, 99
<i>Currency</i> , 130	<i>MKULTRA</i> , 122, 124	Schult, Dr. Harry, 122
<i>Government</i> , 146	<i>Montauk</i> , 74, 79	Schumann, W.O., 43
<i>Order</i> , 130	<i>Moonscan</i> , 86	Schwan, Herman P., 2, 10, 38, 40, 43
<i>Plan</i> , 130	<i>Pandora</i> , 40, 43	Schwitzgebel, Ralph K., 127
<i>Religion</i> , 130, 131	<i>Paperclip</i> , 2, 43	Schwitzgebel Machine, 127
Operation	<i>Phobos</i> , 58	Science Policy Research Unit, 146, 152
<i>Big City</i> , 125	<i>Phoenix</i> , 82	Scientific Engineering Institute, 127
<i>Midnight Climax</i> , 123	<i>Rainbow</i> , 79, 116	Sheila Devi, 131
<i>MINDBENDER</i> , 124	<i>River Sryx</i> , 123	Sherman, Senator John, 142
<i>OFTEN</i> , 127	<i>Sanguine</i> , 5, 49	SILENT WAR, 130
<i>Often</i> , 127	<i>Scanate</i> , 122	Sirians, 100
<i>RESURRECTION</i> , 125	<i>Terminal Man</i> , 122	sleep-disturbance, 47
<i>SPELLBINDER</i> , 126	<i>THIRD CHANCE</i> , 124	Smith, Cyril, 42
<i>UKSearch</i> , 126	Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion, 100	Sound Curdler, 12
Oppenheimer, Robert, 80	Prudential Insurance Company, 141	Space Biology Laboratory Brain Research Institute, 46
Order of the Golden Dawn, 100	Pruett, Jack, 75	Spherical Biological Monitoring and Control Devices, 88
Orgone, 108	Psi-corp, 89	Spinor, 16
orgone, 51	Psi-Corps, 115, 116, 118	Spiritual Directors, 131
Orion Confederation, 94	Psychological Control, 130	Stanford Research Institute, 122, 140
Orion group, 86, 91, 92, 100, 104	Psychotronics, 25	Star Wars technology, 96
<i>purpose</i> , 102	Puharich, Andrijah, 26, 36, 47	State Department, 39
Orion souls, 93	Puthoff, 26	Stealth bomber, 83
ozone layer, 95	Pyramids	Stealth technology, 73, 82
P2, 147	<i>Giza</i> , 97	Strong, Maurice, 131
Pandora, 40	quantum biology, 22	Structured-Electromagnetic Quotient Stimuli, 28
Pentagon projects, 122	Quaternion, 14	suicide, 140
Perry, Dr. Stephen, 5	radio	Sullivan, Ed, 143
personal information control, 147	<i>mind-control</i> , 85	Survey Research Center, 147
Petruchi, Daniel, 150	radio fields, 6	Sussex University, 146
Pfeiffer, Dr. Carl, 124	Radio Telemetry Laboratory, 123	Swami Sri Aurobindo, 131
Philadelphia Experiment, 64, 74, 79, 107, 113, 116	Radiosonde, 51, 57, 73, 108	Swann, Ingo, 122
<i>alien set-up</i> , 65	Rand Corporation, 39, 142	Swicord, Dr. Mays, 42
<i>movie</i> , 82	Randomline, 40	Szmigielski, Dr. Stanislaw, 43
<i>Relation to Aliens</i> , 89	Ray, Malcolm, 110	Tachyons, 18
Philadelphia Project, 73	Raytheon, 40	Tavistock Institute, 140, 143, 146, 147
Phobos, 106	Reagan, Ronald, 122, 128	<i>Survey Research Center</i> , 147
Phoenix I, 74	Rees, John Rawlings, 142	television
Phoenix II, 56, 75	Reich, Wilhelm, 51, 74, 89, 109	<i>mind-control</i> , 85
Phoenix Project, 56, 64, 73, 86, 113	Reichian Programming, 120	<i>subliminal programming</i> , 102
Photic Driver, 12	Rife, Raymond, 25	Tensor
Planetary Grid, 62	RNA, 9, 45	<i>Potential Field Activation</i> , 16
Planetary Grid Programming, 131	rock music, 142	tensor fields, 82
Pleiadians, 65, 96, 119	Rockefeller Institute, 151	Tensors, 14, 16
Population Control, 130	Rockerfeller, Nelson A., 128	<i>Fields</i> , 16
Price, Patrick, 122	Rome Air Development Center, 2	<i>Potential</i> , 16
Price, Richard, 142	Roosevelt, Franklin Delano, 65, 80	
Project	Rose, Charles, 122	
<i>Comet</i> , 123	Rubenstein, Leonard, 125	
	Sandoz, 144	
	Satanic Force, 134	

156

<p> Tesla, Nickola, 70, 79, 80, 111, 119 Tesla, Nikola, 1 Theta waves, 21 Thorn Industries, 64 Thule Society,, 100 time field, 63 time machines, 78, 92 time tunnel, 63, 77 Tri-Service Research program, 38 Tri-Services, 2, 10 Trilateral Commission, 90 Trist, Eric, 142, 148 tunnel network, 97 Twistor, 16 U.S. Air Force School of Aerospace Medicine, 3 U.S. Information Agency, 40 U.S. Air Force, 10 UCLA, 46 <i>Neuropsychiatric Institute, 123</i> UFO, 67, 81, 83, 106 Unified Field, 16 Unified Field Energy, 16 Unified Field Theory, 14 unified field theory, 82 United Nations, 48 Universal Intelligent Matrix, 19 universe(s) <i>holographic model, 72</i> <i>invasion from a different, 89</i> <i>other, 68</i> University of Chicago, 79 University of Utah, 98 Untermann, Dr. Herman C., 76 US Army, 124 Valkyrie:, 12 Vector, 16 videodrome signal, 61 VLF, 11 Waldheim, Kurt, 48 Walter Reed Army Institute of Research, 43 warfare <i>tactical, 12</i> Wartz, Dr., 50 weather control, 66, 74 Wertheimer, Dr. Nancy, 5 West, Dr. Louis J., 122 Woodpecker signals, 58 World <i>Central Bank, 130</i> <i>Conservation Bank, 130</i> <i>Conservation Corps, 131</i> <i>Wilderness Congress, 130</i> World Health Organization, 7 <i>AIDS, 94, 95</i> Wortz, Dr. Ed, 45 Wright Patterson AFB, 97 </p>	<p> Zaret, Dr. Milton, 42 zero-point energy, 24 zero-time, 75, 76, 91 <i>reference generator, 81</i> Zerrett, Dr. Mathew E., 76 </p>
---	--